HISTORY

Turkth **Cla**r

WITH THE

Rhodians, Venerians, Egyptians, Persians, and other NATIONS.

BEIN

A Compact Series of the magnetible Barrels, Sieges, and progress of the Ottom at armies in Europe, Afia, and Africa, for near an hundred years: With their various success by Sea and Land. But a Relation more particularly of the first Bloody Siege of Rhodes, in the Reign of Mahomes the Great, Emperour of the Tures; and the last under the command of Solyman the Magnificent, who, at the expense of an 100000 Lives, totally subdued that famous City and Island, defended by the Valour of the Renowned Peter Aubusson, Grand Master of Rhodes, and the Christian Knights of the Order of St. John, against the whole Power of the Ottoman Empire, for 230 Years. With a Pathetick account of many other remarkable Passages.

Written by Will. Campin, Chancellor of the Order; and Rhodgia Afendy, a TURK.

to the George Inn in Little Brittain, 1683.

Sic.



a 1915 off jour



HISTORY

O F

Peter D'Aubusson,

Great Master of

RHODES

Aubuston, whose History I have undertaken to write, was by providence chosen out among the French about two hundred years since, to set bounds to the Conquests of the Insidels And He it was that say'd Rome from the destiny of Constantinople, defending Rhodes against all the force of Mahomet the second, Emperour of the Turks.

He was the Son of Reginald D' Aubusson, Lord of Monteil-au-Viconte in Marche, and Margaret
of Comborn, both of the most Ancient and Illustrious Houses in the
Kingdom. He received from nature,

B

toge

together with a Noble Birth, a strong and proportionable body, sit for great undertakings; a quick wit, and vertuous inclinations.

As he was born valiant, and that the fiery condition of the body, could not away with an idle life, he took upon him the profession of Arms, so soon as he was of Age to handle a sword.

The Truce which had been concluded between France and Emtand. by the address of Cardinal Cainte Croits, Legate to Pope, Eugenius the fourth, and the Peace which follow d. oblig'd him to feek for Employment and Honour in Germanuds of abaudd The Emperour Sign mund bad apd tent enemies both ac home and a broad The Hufften made war a gainst him in Bobenial; sand though they feem'd inclinable to a submillion after the bloody Battel of Pragne, where they loft above twenty thou. fand men, yet Rebellion was all they had in their thoughts! They were also so much the more to be fear d.by how much they were highly inragid

ong

reat

ver-

hat dy,

he

of

ge

n-

id.

te te

å£

d do

4

b

n

4

at their defeat, and that rage redoubl'd in some measure the zeal which servid for the pretence of their Revolt.

But the greatest mischief was in Hungury, where the Turks made horrible havocks. Sigismund, who was at that time tak'n up with the affairs of the Council of Basse, not being able to oppose himself against the Forrent which threatned to overslow all Germany, sent away with all speed, Albert Duke of Austria his Son-in-law, to repel the Barbarians.

Aubuston by chance, or rather by a particular Providence of Heaven, got a Command in this Army. For providence having designed him to a Profession and a Trust that concern'd the Desence of Christendom, so order'd it, that he should perform his first seats of Arms against the enemies thereof.

The Prince march'd with all the halt he could, and though far inferiour in number, he no fooner discover'd the Ottoman Army, but he fell on with out any farther deliberation. The beginning of the Combat favor'd

B 2

the

orti

the Imperialifts. They overtuen'd at first whatever Resistance oppos'd them, and made a very great Haughter. Aubuffon, who felt his courage kindl'd upon fight of the Infidels, flew a great many with his own hand, and fought alwaies in the formost Ranks. But when the Victory feemed to have been affuredly on Alberts side, the Turkish Cavalry surrounded that of the Christians, and fell upon them to imperuously, that they made them give way, and broke them upon the first charge. The diforder was not long. Aubuston rally'd all the Troops about him, and renew'd the fight under the conduct of a Hungarian, whose name is not recorded in Histories, though his valor deferves to live eternally in the memory of men. Inight amid to ain

This brave person, remarkable for his tall size of body, and his undaunted Air, together with Aubuston, sustained, almost without other Assistance, all the whole power of the Enemy; and with his battle-axe in his hand, after he had beat down se-

veral,

h-

ge

5.

d,

ft

ry

4

r.

id

at

Ce

ſ-

1-

d

£

e-

)ľ

e-

r

1-

i-

n

2-

1,

veral, made his way through the rest. Which Action so Resolute, as it terrissed the Turks, so it reincouraged the Christians. All Alberts Troopes sollowed this new Leader, who seemed to be sent to them from Heaven; and as if they had at the same time been inspired with sresh Vigour, they charged the Barbarians so rudely, that eighteen thousand lay dead upon the place, the rest thought of nothing but Flight.

While the Arms of Sigismund had this happy success in Hungary, his affairs prosper'd no less in other places. The Hussites, weak'nd by their Losses, and either terrifi'd by the Threats, or gain'd by the Promises of Emperor, at length return'd to their duty, The Treaty of Prague put an end to all the Troubles of Bohemia, and upon a sudden the Imperial Au-

thority was re-establish'd.

All things being thus calm'd, and Albert having disbanded his Troops, Aubustan attended the Nobility that went to the Emperour's Court. There he was receiv'd as one that contribu-

B 3 ted

ted highly to the Victory in Hungary; and that which was related to Sigismund touching the Valour of the young French Gentleman, engaged that Prince to give him publick marks of his esteem and acknowledgment. But Aubusson not only attracted the praises and savours of the Emperour, by his first exploits in War: for he also gain'd his good will and kindness by his carriage near his person, and the care which he took to please him.

Sigifmund was endu'd with all the noble Qualities of a great Prince. Befides that he was valiant, wife, religious; he lov'd Learning in particular, and had a great value for learned men, whom he preferr'd upon all ocrasions, before persons that had noshing to recommend them but their Birth. He was himself learned, per fectly well read in History. He under Rood and spoke the Latine tongue, as he made it appear at the Council of Constance, by the testimony of Gerson Chancellour of the University of Paris, who was prefent there, and was charm'd

charmid with the last speech of that Prince Fonthat reason he could not endure ignorance in his Courtiers; and would fay sometimes, that he was asham'd of the Electors, who had not the least tincture of Learne actions of igni

Though Aubusson were endu'd with a Mantiableul, and that the love of warioverswayd his Inclinations, yet had he adisposition and a Genious for Learning, He had a quick and piercing wit; a happy memory, and a folid judgment. So that it was no difficult thing for him to conform himself to the bumour of the Emperor, having in a short time fitted himself for all manner of addresses. After he ned had frudy'd the languages as much as was requisite for a Souldier to heir derstanding of all the noble sciences.

He learnt the Mapps, the Mathematicks, and above all the rest, that part with concernes the Art of war. But History was his Principal studie; He made a kind of business & Exerife of it, reading more to instruct then

e, as

un-

of

g'd

rks

ent.

the

ur,

he

ness

and

eafe

the

Be-

eli

icu-

OC.

of was

m'd

then divert himself. For he was not contented to charge his memory with great names, and strange Accidents, as many do that leads but he still made Judicious restections upon what he read; proposing to himself, as examples to follow, the actions of men Illustrious. Above all things, he examin'd the lives of great men, and making advantage of their Vices, as well as of their Vertues, he became a Master to himself for the governing his own Manners.

Whatever love he had for reading and what ever pleasure he took in it yet he study'd the world more then books; and above all the world, and all books, the Emperor. As he had free access to his person, and was with him every day, he was able to observe nere at hand his Maximes his words his actions, and all his be haviour. But among all the Vertues of Sigismund he was taken with non more then his Zeal for the Christia Faith; of which he shew'd so man real marks, not only in the Council which he upheld by his authority an presence

presence, but also by the wars which he undertook against the Infidels.

s mot

with

ents.

Gill

what

s ex-

men

e ex-

and

s, as

ame

ning

ding

in it

the

and

ad

was

e to

mes

be

eso

ion

tia

an

nce

Thus the Court, which is usually the corrupter of youth, was to Aubussen a school of wisdom and vertue. Where, besides the love which it taught him to have for learning, and to make a sound judgment of things, he acquir'd Integrity, and became a man of Vertue and Repute.

With such noble Inclinations as these, he might easily pretend to great employments in a Court where Justice was done to merit. And certainly he had artain'd thereto, as much a stranger as he was, had not his Fortunes been overturnd by the Death of the Emperor.

Albert Duke of Austria, who succeeded Sigismund, had not for Aubusson those kind thoughts as his predecessors. Whether it were that he did not naturally love the French, or whether the Favors of the deceas'd Emperour provok'd his hatred of a stranger

Aubusson quickly percev'd that the Emperor

Emperor had got a new Master, and that the best course that he could take was to be gone. But though that Consideration might not have prevail'd with him to quit Germany, yet his duty would have oblig'd to return to France:

The Treaty at Arras for the ac commodation between the two Kings. of England and France not taking effect, as it was hop'd, the War broke our again between the two Kings: So that there happ'nd divers fieges, and divers fights, with more hear and animolity then ever. The English made great spoil in the Provinces of which they were not Masters; and the French divided among themselves, committed as great violences every where; To that what between a Forraign and a Civil War joyn'd together, the whole Kingdom was full of confusion and horrour.

This was the state of the Affairs of France when Sigismund di'd, and that Aubuston for look Germany to come and serve his own Country. John D' Aubusson Lord of Born, his Cousin-

he

n-

15

O

Cousin-German, and Chamberlain to Charles the seventh, brought him to Court. So soon as he came there, his proper person, his sparkling countenance, his noble Air attracted the eyes of all upon him; but his prudent and honest carriage, his wit, his politeness, his pleasant conversation gain'd almost the hearts of every one.

In regard he was of the County of Marche, and younger Son of the Vicounts of that County, the Count of Marche, Governour of the Dolphin, shew'd him great respect, and did him the honour to be his Patron. This Relation which Aubusson had to the Count, gave him opportunity often to wait upon the Dolphin, who was almost of Age. He obtain'd his love, being so happy as to share in the exercises and divertisements of the Prince. He had also the good fortune to please Charles the seventh, who faw in him at first fight something that was great and not common, But it was not long ere le shew'd by his actions, that what we con

conceived of him, was not without good ground. He fignaliz'd himfelf in a bigh measure at Montereau Faut-yone, whither he attended the Dolphin, who commanded at the Siege: The King who had been himfelt a witness of the valour of Aubusfon, when he carry'd the City by Affault, making his entry a little while after into Paris, commanded his atrendance upon him to Court, with the chief of his Nobility. This Entry was one of the most magnificent that ever was made: And it may be truly faid to be the first day that Charles began ro reascend his Throne. Several Cities follow'd the example of the Capiral; and those that stood our were for the most part reduc'd by force. Aubusson every where gave fignal marks of his Courage; but upon one young Warriour might be as well prudent as cunning.

-mAt what time the power of the -English abated in the Kingdom, that of the fair Agnes increas'd at Court. As the was wonderfully charming, CON and

f

C

and one that understood better then any woman of her fex, how to govern her Lovers, the obtain'd in a fhort while an absolute Dominion over the King. But according to the custom of women, whose credit wifes from their Beauty, the made but an ill ase of the Kings Favours. The Dolphin, who was not naturally very docible could not endure a hanghry and imperious woman, who had but little respect for him. On the other fide, the great Authority of Charles of Anjou, Brother to the King of Sicily offended him extreamly. He took it ill, that a Prince, for whom he had no kindness, should have so great a share in the confidence of his Father. So that the Favorite was no less a trouble to him then the Mistress.

But that which yex'd him most of all was, that after the taking of Monteman, where he foughe so well against the English, that in Countship they applauded him for it before the King, he had but a had reception from his Eather, instead of the thanks which he

he expected. For the King perceiving that this first Essay had pust up the mind of his son, he return'd him under the Discipline of his Government, and remov'd him also from the Court. Whether he were jealous of a valour that made such a noise in the world; or whether, understanding the bad disposition of the Dolphin, he thought this first success of his might transport him too sar, if he did not take care to curb him.

The Dolphin distembl'd his distartification for some time, but a young Prince once provoked, whose passions are violent, and who never wants bad counsel, is soon aweary of counterfeiting. And therefore to revenge himself like the Son of a king, he went and put himself at the head of the Rebellious Nobility.

The Count of Marche, to whom the revolt of his disciple was no small dishonour, omitted nothing that might reduce him to his duty. Besides what he did himself, he made use of the management of Aubusson, whom the Prince lov'd, and who had sound a

means

ng

he

m-

nt.

rt.

ur

d:

ad

ht

to

ſ-

g

15

d

r-1-

E

n

means to preferve his favour with out confederating in the revolt. Certain it is that the Dolphin was of a jealous, & ticklish disposition, not easie to manage; and one of those who are of that head frong & obstinate humous that they are seldom to be recover'd, when they have once fix'd upon their party. But Aubusson knew him very well, and understood which way to take him ... For he had those sweet and infinuating charms, which are pot imcompatible with a fierce and flery Disposition .. But above all he had a natural Eloquence, that always wrought it's Effect, and which perswades so much the more, by how much it is the less distrusted. So that he had not much to do to make the Prince list'n to reason. He so dextrously mannag'd his passions, and mollify'd him in fuch fort by degrees, that when the Count of Eu, came afterwards to treat with him on the Kings behalf, he found him altogether enclin'd to lay down his Armes, and beg pardon.

TheKing was so satisfy'd wirh Aubussonsaddress upon this occasion, that he employ'd

employ'd him in other Negotiations of concernment. In all which he fo behav'd himself, that Charles the fifth highly applauded the sharpness of his wit. Infomuch that one day, speaking of Aubuffon, he faid, it was a hard marter to find fo much fire and fo much prudence both together. Today

After the Princes were come to an accommodation, the War grew very Warm between the French and Engirth, and much blood was thed on both fides. Burthe truces chat were afterwards made, chang'd the whole face of affairs. France began to breath a more quiet Aire; and the pleasures which afterwards succeeded the Toyles of war, had perhaps effeminated the hearts of the fouldiers, if their Marches into Lorrain and Germany had not found them work.

Rene of Anjou, King of Sicily and Duke of Lorram, requested aid of Charles King of France, his Brother in Law, against some places in the Countrey of Meffin, that would not acknowledg his furifdiction. Charles prefently appeares before Nancy with a

great

ons

be

his ing

ard fo

an

ery

PL.

On

re

de

th

es

he

és

ot

d

of

n

1-

-

briskly to beseige Mets. The City desended it self with great courage and obstinacy. Upon which the Dolphin, with whom the tediousness of the seige did not agree, found a fair occasion to satisfie his boyling and ambitious Humour.

The Emperor Frederick the third, disfatisfi'd with the Swisses, who pretended to have nothing to do with the House of Aftria, and who under that pretence affected a kind of Independencie, not much differing from a Revolt; invited France by the mediation of Sigismund, Duke of Austria, to come and defend the Rights of the Empire. There needed no more encouragement for the Dolphin, who had espoused the Sister of the Dutchess of Austria, to enter Alfacia with an Army. Aubusson was one of the young Lords that attended him, and one who had the greatest share in the defeat of the Swiffes near Bafle : But the Duke having reduc'd some places, and cast a terror upon others, march'd back again fooner then was expected. fome - Either because the Emperour, unwilling to draw upon himself ill will, for being the occasion of the war, in some measure disown'd it; or because the German Lord, who had conducted the French Army into Switzerland, and was to have been their guide through all the narrow and difficult streights of the Mountains, being slain, there was no safety in pro-

ceeding farther.

In the mean time the Affair of Mets being brought to an accommodation, advantageous for the Beseigers, and honourable for the Befeiged; the Embassadors of the German Princes, whom the Dolphins march had alarm'd, came to demand a confirmation of the ancient Alliances between France and Germany. Their demands were granted them; and as there is a time when the Spirit of Peace is predominant; the truce was prolong'd for five years between France and England. The Court in fuch a quiet calm began to think of nothing but divertisement: and the Martiage of Margaret, Daughter of the

will

will.

in

uct-

zer-

heir

dif-

be-

oro-

ets on,

ind

the

es,

na-

en de-

25

of

125

en

in

of

he

of

he

the King of Sicilie, with Henry King of England, occasion'd such extraordinary rejoycings, that they had almost forgot their last troubles. Never was a more beautiful Court, nor a more numerous, then that of Nancy: For not to speak of the several Princes and Princesses that were of lesser dignity, there were two Kings, and three Queens beside. The Earl of Suffolk, who was sent to fetch the new Queen of England, had with him the flower of the English Nobility. Several daies were also spent in magnificent Turnaments, where the King of France, and the King of Sicily ran together.

But Aubusson soon grew weary of that which employ'd others so much to their delight. Besides that he naturally lov'd war, he had Principles of Piety which did not correspond with a lazie and voluptuous life. On the other side, the victories of John Hunniades, and George Castriote, which they had obtain'd against Amurat, inspir'd him with a new zeal for Religion; and the Cruelties which

the Turks exercis'd against the Christians at the Battel of Varna, awakn'd in him the hatred which he had conceiv'd against the Enemies of Jesus Christ.

j

ſ

ſ

He could not but with great grief of mind understand the report which ran at that time, that Uladiflaus King of Poland, and Cardinal Cefarini, the Popes Legate had been flead alive by those Barbarians. But it was joyful news to him, that the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem, had obtain'd several advantages against the Saracens; and that the Soldan of Ægypt, had a little before rais'd his seige from before Rhodes. In the midst of these thoughts, he took a resolution to fight against the Infidels, and to the end he might be indispensably engag'd thereto, he fram'd a defign at the same time to embrace the military order of St. John of Jerusalem. Heaven, that inspir'd him with these high thoughts, gave him the power to execute them with speed. He departed for Rhodes, not all the Charms of the Court being able to detain him. The

f

ty

The multitude of French Gentlemen that daily throng'd to Rhodes to be made Knights, had oblig'd the Grand-mafter to make an Order that none would be received, until the Treasury, exhausted by the late Wars, were somewhat replenish'd. Nevertheless Aubusson was admitted; whether it were that they faw in his perfon fomewhat extraordinary that fpake in his behalf, or that it were a peculiar favour, in respect to Lewis D'Aubusson his Uncle, one of the most famous Knights of Rhodes, and known in History by the name of the Commander of Charroux: Or whether it were that the Grand-master were inspir'd to exceed his own Rules in favour of a Person, who was afterwards to be the support of the Order.

Our new Knight had no great difficulty to undergo the usual Examinations, though at that time they were much more strict than afterwards. For all things that render a Family Illustrious, were to be found with advantage in his: For as to the antiqui-

ty of it, the original of the House of Aubuston, is unknown and uncertain, as of most Families in the world. But that which may be certainly averr'd is this; that in the time of Charlemaine, the Ancestors of Pierre D' Aubusson were very famous in France. For the Kings of the second race having fettl'd Counts to govern every Province, and these Lords alwayes choosing the greatest Lords of their Province for their Lieutenants, Feffrey, first Count of Marche, chose his Lieutenant out of the House of Aubusson, about the year 860. This Lieutenant to the Lord, whose name we know nor, was call'd Vicount D'Aubusson from the name of the principal Place which he posses'd.

Turpin, who was elected Bishop of Limoges in the year 898, and whom Aymar of Chabanous extolls no less for the iplendor of his Birth, then for the holiness of his Life, was the Son of the first Vicount of Aubusson, and Brother of Reginald the first, who was Vicount under his Father, under

ise

er-

ly

of

re

in

d

n

1-

f

under Sutpicius the second, Earl of Marche, Son of Jefferey 100

The dignity of Vicount remain'd above four hundred years in that Family of Aubuston, fuccessively from Father to Sono till than Raymund the first having no Children, fold it to Hugues Barl of March, to the prejudiee of his Brother Ranulphus D' Aubaffor, who convinued the Postericy. Piery and Liberality, which in those times highly diftinguish'd the great Lords from those of mean extraction, were theredirary ventues in this Family. For, not to speak any thing of Bishop Turping so magnificent lin all that concern'd the worthip of the Ala tar; the Vicounts D' Aubusson, were alwaies very Religious, and gave confiderable Donations to several Churches and Abbeys. and Peer Marinal

These Lords and their Descendants signalized themselves upon several Occasions, where the interest of France was concerned. Witness Guy D' Aubusson, who performed so many noble Acts, in the War with the English under Charles the fifth, who having re-

C 4 ceiv'd

ceiv'd many wounds in the defence of his Castle of Monteel; was tak'n Peisoner with his Wife and Children by the Enemy. Witness also John D' Aubusson, Lord of Borne, Anthomy D' Aubusson, Lord of Villeneare, and Anthony D' Aubusson Lord of Monteil, who made their fidelity and their zeal for the service of Charles the seventh appears; whose Chamber-laines they were at such a time when all the Kings Officers were Peers of high quality.

ces the House of Aubussau, and perhaps distinguishes it from all others, is this, that being so ancient, it was never mix'd, but has still in the same County preserved the same Estate: so that Francis D' Aubussau, Duke and Peer, Marshal of France, and Collines of the French Guardo, spossesses at this day the Signiory of Fuerllade, which has been time out of mind in the possession of the Vicounts D' Au-

buffor his Anceltors.

But to return to our History, Aubusson was no sooner arriv'd at Rhodes, Rhodes, but he understood that there was a peace going to be made with Amurat, and that it was almost concluded by the Soldan of Egypt. In regard he had an extream passion to fight with the enemies of Christ, this news was not overwelcome to him, only he was in hopes that it would soon be brok'n.

In the mean time he fet himself to study the duty of a true Knight. Prefently he understood that the Knights of Rhodes were to joyn together in Valour and Piety: that a cowardly Knight, or a Libertine, was fomething monstrous: that for them to live according to the intent of their Calling, there was a necessity for them exactly to follow the maxims of the Gofpel, and that they were not to draw their Swords, but in the defence of the Church, or for the relief of the Faithful: that for that reason they wore their Cross upon their Habit, and that their Impresse was, For the He oft'n revolv'd in his mind the vertues and the exploits of those ancient Knights that first made themfelves

selves Masters of Rhodes, and afterwards so couragiously withstood Ottomen the first King of the Turks,

But notwithstanding the peace, because it did not hinder the roving of Turkish Pyrates, he several times putforth to Sea, and so well acquirted limites upon all occasions that presented, that he obtain'd the commandery of Salins, in the first years of his service.

John de Luftic, who at that time govern'd the Order of St. John of Jerufulem, and who was the first to whom the publick vogue gave the title of Grand master, soon conceived a high Opinion of Monsieur D' Aubenson, as well as James de Milli, who was Grand Prior of Auvergne, and who succeeded John de Lustie in the charge of Grand-master.

The affairs of Rhodes were calm enough; when the death of Amurath, or rather the ambition of Mahomet his successor, rais distrange troubles,

over all Christendom.

Milionet the second is so often mention'd in the story, that I am to write,

Name of the last

::

write, that it will not be amis to describe him before I go any farther. He was one of those extraordinary-personages, who are not only endow'd with great Vertues, and great Vices; but one also freight with qualities altogether opposite. Never was there a Prince more wife, or more led away; more valiant, nor more effeminate, more a Master, nor more a Slave to his passions then he. Though he had a Countenance somewhat wild, and fomething of terrible in his eyes, he could put on a mild and engaging Aire when he pleas'd. His Serraglio follow'd him every where; and he gave himself up to his pleasures in the midst of the toyles of war; but he was melancholy and cruel in the height of his pleasures, killing sometimes with his own hand his Favourites and his Mistresses in the heat of his debauchery; so soon he alter'd from love to choler and fury. He also committed these cruelties sometimes in cold blood, more out of Policy then transportation. And it is reported of him, that when he reproach-

proach'd the Souldiers for effeminacie, and flackness in discipline; certain among them taking the boldness to hir him in the teeth with a young Grecian whom he passionarely lov'd, he cause her to be brought forth, and to be by them beheld at leifure: whereupon when the Souldiers dazl'd with her beauty, agreed that the Emperors paffion was not without good reason; Mahomet immediately striking off her dead with his Scimitar, laid her head at their feet, to let them understand that Pleasure was not his Master, and that whatever proneness he had to it, he lov'd nothing bewond his duty.

He was brought up by his Mother in the principles of Christianity, & instructed by Maximus, Patriarch of the Greeks. However, he only made profession of the Mahometan Religion, or rather he had no Religion at all; laughing at his Prophet, and regarding less the Alcaron then the Gospel. He freely confess d that the Christian Law was an admirable Law: but he so much abhorr'd the Christians, that when he

met

met with one, he was alwaies wont to wash his hands and mouth, as if the very fight of a Christian had defil'd him.

He thought all things lawful to obtain his ends: and never kept his word, but when it flood with the conveniencie of his affairs. For he pretended that he ow'd no respect to any one, and treated all men like flaves, not confidering that he ow'd to himself the fulfilling of the word which he had givn to others, and that the laws of fidelity oblige the Masters as well as the Slaves. Yet was he just to his Subjects, and administer'd justice equally to all his people. He thought much, spoke little, neglected nothing, inform'd himself of all things, and disguis'd himself often to see what pass'd in his Serraglio, and in his Army. He understood several Languages, and several Sciences, amongst the rest Astrology, which he study'd very much. He was a lover of learned men, and excellent Artiffs of any Nation whatever. Magnificent toward

ward the one and the other. Observing no moderation in reward, no more then he did in punishment. Indefatigable he was in war, a contemner of danger, resolute in bad fortune, insolent or moderate in prosperitie, as occasion required: cunning to conceal his enterprises, and discover those of his enemies: Artificial in his management, making use of the vilest means to compass his ends: but ambitious to excess: accounting all his conquests as nothing, and still every day proposing new to himself. So predominant was the love of honour in him, and Alexander the great fo much his model, that he read his life continually, which he caufed on purpose to be translated into Arabic, and he did him the honour to imitate him even in his vices.

When Mahomet had taken possession of the Ottoman Empire, after the death of Amurath his Father, he was presently for an universal Monarchy, and first he undertook to subdue the Empire of the Greeks. He began his military expeditions with the seige

0

- 5 - I f : 51

great

seige of the Capital, notwithstanding the peace which he had made with Constantine Paleologus; Emperor of Constantinople; or rather it was under the protection of a peace solemnly sworn, that the Barbarian turn'd his armes upon that fide.

In regard Constantine had made no provision against an attempt which he did not mittrust, and for that the succour which he receiv'd from the King of Arragon, the Pope, and the Republick of Venice came too late, he could not fustain the force of fo great an Army; fo that the City was carri'd by affault by the Infidels, notwithstanding the resistance of the Christians. Never was seen a more tragical spectacle, than that which was then beheld. They made a most horrible flaughter every where; nothing escap'd the fury of the Souldiers. Women & Virgins of qualitie were publickly defil'd; and afterwards inhumanly massacred. The Images & reliques of the Saints were cut to pieces. The Refemblances of Christ thrown to the dogs; and the a Percon

great Crucifix dragg'd about the streets, with most dreadful acclamations and imprecations. Constantine rather chose to dye in the desence of his Crown and faith, then to fall alive into the hands of the Barbarians. His head was carried upon a Lance round about the City; and that there might not any footstep remain of the family of the Paleologi, Mahomet caus'd the Princes and Princesses of the Blood-Royal to be slain in the midst of a magnificent Banquet, whereat he treated the Principal Officers of his Army.

t

h

h

0

The taking of Constantinople cast a terror upon all the East, and oblig'd the Despote of Servia, the King of Cyprus, and the Emperour of Trebizond, to sue for the friendship of the Turk. Which they could not obtain, but upon paying a certain Tribute, as the Islands of Scio, and Meteline did. The Knights of Rhodes would not stoop to any such dishonourable condition; and though Mahomets Ambassador threatn'd the Knights with all that could be expected from a Potent

f

1

t

1

9

a Potent and Victorious Prince, if they refus'd to pay him 2000. Duccats a year, the Grand-Master anfwer'd with a generous Christianity, That the Order of Rhodes acknowledg'd none but the Apostolick See, which knew not what it was to pay Tribute: and that for his part he was refolv'd rather to dye a thousand deaths, then to suffer in his time, that the Government which he had receiv'd free, should become tributary; and that if Mahomet made war against the faith of Treaties, he hop'd that God, who is the revenger of injuries and impieties, would defend his own Worship against all the Ottoman Power.

In regard the Knights were fearful least so fierce an Answer might provoke Mahomet, they made it their business to provide against so formidable an enemy. But because the Society was then poor, and not able to maintain a long war of it self, they thought it their best way to engage the Christian Princes to their side, especially the King of France, upon whom they lookt upon as the best friend of their Order. The Commander D' Aubusson was chosen for this Embassage out of all the Commanders of the French Nation. Not only be cause he had a particular knowledge and dexterity in managing affairs, but because he was known to the Court of France.

He departed from Rhodes at the time that James de Melle succeeded John de Lustic, Grand-Master of the Order, and arriv'd in France, a little after the Cardinal d'Avignon, whom the Pope had fent thither, to encite the French against the Turk. The Embassador of Rhodes was entertain'd after an extraordinary manner, either because the Court had a great esteem for him, or because they had a defign to keep him in delay. He faw through the gentleness and caresses which he receiv'd, which way the Court stood affected toward the Ho-The King would not undertake it by any means, whether he thought his Kingdom too much exhausted to defray the expence of a

ef

der

m

ers

be

lge

out

urt

he

led

he

tle

om

he

m-

n'd

ner

em

de-

aw

Tes

he

Ho.

er-

he

ex-

720

war that might prove of a long continuance; or whether he minded nothing but his Repose, after his past toiles, or that the Charms of the fair Agnes had cool'd his zeal which he formerly had for the interest of the Church; or whether it were that he would not submit to the inclinations of his Son; who was retir'd male content, to Philip Duke of Burgundie, the most zealous of all the Christian Princes, and one that had declar'd himself so much an enemy of the Turk, that he solemnly swore to make war upon them.

The Cardinal Legate who was a Frenchman, and very understanding ing in affairs, appli'd himself wholly to effect this Negotiation. After many Conferences in vain with the publick Ministers, he treated at last in particular with the King, not being able to obtain any thing. Califtus being advertis'd of the Kings disposition, writ to him very sharp Letters; threatning him at length with the Thunderbolts of Rome, and the Malediction of Heaven, if he refus'd

D 3

the

the holy League. Those Letters wrought no effect, if they did not make it worse. The King was incens'd at the Popes threats, and not perswaded by his reasons. In such a ticklish conjuncture, there appear'd no probability of hopes for the Commander D' Aubusson. However he ceas'd not to act: and in regard that besides the character of an Embassador he had other good qualities, which made him esteem'd by the King and his Ministers, he was heard more favourably then the Legate.

He represented at first that Christendom was never in more eminent danger, and that there was nothing which we had not to sear, if the Progress of the Insidels were not quickly stopp'd; that Mahomet since the taking of Constantinople aim'd at nothing but Rome; that he was fall'n into Hungaria, to enter into Germany, with a purpose to make his way that way into Italy. That it was one of his maxims, that as there is but one God in Heaven, so there could not be but one Monarch upon Earth: That

he

t

1-

t

a

E

he had been constrain'd to raise his siege before. Belgrade, because he had not taken the right course, and for that he had been wounded himfelf, but that his misfortune had no way difincourag'd him; that he was one of those great men that make the best advantage of their errors and misfortunes; or rather that he was like the fiercer fort of Beafts, who when they have receiv'd a wound and feel their blood begin to flow, are never more furious till then. That fince his ill fuccess in Hungary, he had drawn to his fide the Soldan of Egypt, the Caraman and the Tartar, and that he would return with fresh forces to the fiege of the Belgrade; and that his Generals who had tak'n almost all the Isles in the Archipelago, would foon powre their fury upon Rhodes. In short that those two Ramparts of Christendom being forc'd, not any of the Dominions of the Christian Princes could be safe, either by Sea or Land.

Aubusson, afterwards represented to the King, that being the eldest Son

the Church, he could not fortake their interest without dishonour to himself. That as for the transportment of the Pope, it was but a tran-fportment of zeal, and that his good intentions deserv'd the pardon of a few sharp expressions. He added at length, that because there were in Rhodes more Knights of the French, then of any other Nations in the world the Monarch of France could not in justice dispence with succouring the Island, at a time when it lay only in his power to do it. That Alphonfus King of Aragon, so wise and so brave before he came into Italy, was not only effeminated by the delights of Naples, but embroyl'd with Pope Calixtus; who though a native of Arragon, had refus'd to give him the investiture of the Kingdom of Sicily, and to affure the fuccession to Ferdinand his natural fon. That Henry King of Castile, as poor spirited, and more vitious then his Father, had bufiness at home and abroad; and that his Rebellious subjects found him as much work, as the Moors of Granada his

to

t-

n-

d

11

n

1,

f

1

his Neighbours and Enemies. Thas Henry of England was not Master at home, and that the Duke of Tork who had usurp'd the Government, minded nothing but to fustain himfelf against his Rivals. That the Emperor Frederick liv'd an idle life, minding neither his own honor, nor the fafety of Christendom. That befides, the war grew hot between the Empire and Hungary, and that Ladiflaus at the same time was to make head against the Emperor and the Turk. That civil diffentions turmoyl'd all Italy, and that the Kingdoms of Sweedland & Danemark were full of troubles, Christiern had been fet up in the place of Charles, whose irregularities and crimes had render'd him unworthy of the Crown. That Alphonso King of Portugal, quiet enough at home, wanted not a good will, but that all he could do was but very little, if a Prince more potent then himself did not assist him. That thus France being the only Kingdom in Europe that enjoy'd a true peace; it was only from France D 4

that they could expect relief sufficient to ruine the delignes of the Port, and for that reason parhaps it was that Heaven had freed it from the

power of the English.

All these reasons propounded after a smart and infinuating manner, made a deep impression upon Charles's That Prince who was fo thoughts. averse before to the Holy-war, began to defire it, and awaking from the profound fleep wherein his pleasures had lull'd him, he only follow'd the motions of his Piety and Courage. He gave liberty to Cardinal D'Avignen to leavy a tenth upon the Clergy, to defray the expence of the war; he entred into a League against Mahemet with Hungarie, and that there might be no question of his faithful inclinations, he confirm'd the League by the marriage of Magdalene of France his Daughter with King Ladifficus. As for the Knights, he promis'd them all affistance, and immediately caus'd fixtie thousand Crowns in Gold to be paid to the Embassador of Rhides.

Aubuson

Aubuston lay'd out that mony for provisions of war, according to the orders he receiv'd, and freighted away Ships laden with Canon, Armes, Powder and Lead. Then he departed himself, after he had collected most of the money, which was due to the Order in several parts of Eu-

rope.

The success of the Embassie, and the Letter which he presented to the Grand-Master from the King of France, made him to be acceptably receiv'd by the Knights and all the people. The Letter was very generous and very obliging. For the King after he had only spok'n a word or two touching the gratifying of their defires, and excus'd himfelf for not having done more at the present juncture, frankly engag'd himself to give them farther assistance, and asfur'd them of his friendship, in very civil and affectionate language, which Kings were not wont to make use of.

But whatever obligation the Order had to Charles the feventh, the Spanish

nish Knights could not forbear to geal very rudely with the French Knights at a general Chapter, held a little after the return of the Embassador, and which was no less famous for the attempts of Hostile Nations or enemies of France, then for the number of famous Commanders that

were present.

So soon as the Chapter war open'd, the Knight de Linian, Procurator of the Spanish tongue, stood up, and said aloud, that they ought not to proceed any farther, without decreeing one Article which he ought to propose, and which was very important, the publick tranquility. To which purpose, he requir'd, that all the dignities of the Order should be equal, and that there should be no distinction of Languages, nor of precedency, nor in any other marks of Honour. He was seconded in his proposal, by the Knight de Rivalta, Procurator of the Italian tongue, and the Procurators all England and Germany. But the French, who had alwayes march'd before other Nations, oppos'd

pos'd with all their might the Proposal of Luman, and above all the Commander D' Aubusson, who held a considerable degree in the Assembly, by vertue of his title of Constable of Rhodes, and Procurator of the Grand-Master.

The zeal which he had for the Honour of his Country, made him speak louder and more earnest then the rest. To shew how unjust the Proposition of the Spaniards was, he declar'd in few words, that the French being the first Founders of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem, deserv'd such honour as should distinguish them from other Languages that were affociated with them, and which they had adopted: That those particular honours being the recompence of their vertue, it would be injustice to deprive them of them. That their Predecessors had peaceably enjoy'd them, without being ever molested or oppos'd: That antiquity of Possession was a good Title for precedencie: And that in a well regulated Constitution all Innovations were of dangerous confequence:

quence: After all, that it was not a time then to dispute of such matters, and that they would incur the male-diction of the Church, according to the Popes Breif touching the celebration of the Chapter, if they discours'd of any other matters, then what concern'd the general good of Christendom.

The Spaniards and their accomplices often interrupted Aubusson, and endeavous'd to carry by force, what they could not obtain by justice. But sinding at length that the French party was the strongest, and that they were not all hearkn'd to, they slung out of the Assembly, and asterwards departed the Town, notwithstanding the prohibition of the Grand-Master: so that this Assair, which, as the Spaniards pretended so much imported the publick tranquility, was but a trick to divide and break up the Assembly.

But the Commander D' Aubusson had another occasion to stand up for the honour of France while he desended his own. The news being

brought

0

1

brought to the Grand-Master that Mahomet was equipping out a great Fleet, and that the Turks might attacque the Island of Rhodes, the Knight Villemarin a Spaniard, and a person of merit, but ambitious, and naturally turbulent, propos'd in Council with much heat, that he might immediately give order for all things necessary for the defence of the City. and made a large recital of what was needful, with all the marks of a fedulous care. Aubusson who was Castellaine of the City, and who besides that, exercis'd the Command of Captain General in the absence of the Marshal of the Order, fearing least Villamarin, whose haughty and daring humour he knew, should usurp the charge of Captain General, anfwer'd him sternly, that there was no want of power; that he might fet himself at rest for that; and that he had nothing to do to intrude himfelf upon those deties that did not belong to him: That it was the Captain General who was to take care for the security of the City : That that employemployment anciently belong'd to the Auvergnon Tongue, and that the Spanish Language bad nothing to do with it.

Villemarin made a femblance of fubmitting to his reasons, and gave no reply at that time, either to conceal his defign, or to give himself time to consider what he had to do. But the next day, having consulted the Knights of his own Nation, which were return'd to Rhodes, whose behaviour the Grand-Master had also pardon'd, he appear'd at the head of them in Council, and with an affected Air of modesty, said, that the Spanish Language did not pretend to the charge of Captain General; but that he, and all the rest of the Nation desir'd that they might have the opportunity to perform their duties to the utmost of their power, as well as the French. Aubusson, who faw that this manner of proceeding, was only a meer fetch, and that the Spaniards, under pretence of demanding the exercise of their duty, had a design upon the Command it self, repli'd

he

ne

lo

of

e

1-

e

E

e

1

pli'd with more sternness and vigour then before, that the charge of Captain General was annexed to the dignity of Marshal of the Order; that only belong'd to the Auvergnian Language, of whom the Marshal was the chief, to do the duties of it; and that Spain had nothing to do to meddle with France as to that particular. The Council adjudg'd that Villemarin's wariness was without any ground; and the Affair was decreed in favour of the French, to the disgrace of the Spaniards, who in vain protested against all that was done, in regard that their Protests could not be Register'd,

Notwithstanding the advantage which France had in these Contests, that hinder'd not, but that Peter Raymund Zacosta, a Castillian, was chosen Grand-Master, in the room of James de Milli, who dy'd at that time; the Spaniards were also divided into two Languages, the one Arragonian, the other Castillian; in savour of the latter of which, there was a new Dignity created under the

Title of Chancellor of the Order. Yet neither the credit which the Spaniards had with the new Grand-Mafter, nor the animolities which they had conceiv'd against the French could hinder, but that the Commander Aubusson had alwaies his share in the management of Affairs, and was highly honour'd by the Chapter General which was held at Rome.

To understand this part of the History, it is convenient to relate the reason which oblig'd the Grand-Master to pass into *Italy*, with the principal Knights, at a time when it was thought that they ought not to have

been absent.

The Negotiation of the Embassador which Mahomet sent to Rome; to treat of peace, or rather to sull the Knights asleep while his Arms were employ'd in other places, having not taken effect, the Grand-Master thought it convenient to lay up a bank for the War, and began to levy the Tax which had been impos'd upon all the Estates of the Order.

The

n

n

t

W t

aZI

7-

.

y

6

-

1

S

The most part of the absent Commanders, who lead lives irregular enough, and for whom great Revenues were not large enough to maintain their luxury, refus'd to pay that which was their due. However, to excuse themselves in some measure, they ery'd out that the Tax was too high, that Zacosta sought only to ruine them, and enrich himself; and that his Government grew every day more and more tyrannical. They also did him ill offices to the Princes which they found enclin'd to hear them. The Italians and French did all they could to animate against him the Duke of Venice and the King of Naples; bur the Spaniards render'd him altogether odious to the King of Arragon, already provok'd for that the Council of Rhodes had tak'n from an Arragonois the Commandery, of Emposta, to put Zacosta in his room. That Prince, who was one of the Greatest of his time, and who wanted not for credit at Rome, inform'd the Pope of all, and advis'd him to fend for the Grand Master, and to ex-

examine how he had carry'd himfelf. The Pope believ'd the King of Arragon, but to fave in some measure the honour of the party accus'd, he or der'd the General Chapter, which should have been held at Rhodes, to be held at Rome, where the affairs of the Order might be better confulted then in any other place. Zacosta, who was ignorant of the evil defigits of his enemies, blindly obeys the Orders of the Pope, and his innocency feem'd to afford him strength to undergo the toil of a Voyage in the extremity of old age.

In this famous Affembly it was, wherein Paul the second presided in Person, that the Commander D' Aubusion was highly preferr'd. For befides that at the opening of the Chap ter, he was chosen for one of the Procurators of the Treasury, he was one of the fixteen Knights that were afterwards elected, and who according to the Statutes of the Order, had a joint power to look after the molt important affairs. 18 10 000 100

But his principal business was to ex-

justi.

jı

A

h

A

b

P

t

ti

k

Pd

t

h

6

n

a

V

1

f

t

a

e

T

P

a

f

1

elf.

ra. the

orich

to

of

ta,

ris Di-

cy

ın-X-

25,

in

lu.

.o.

ne af-

ng

ık

to

li.

justifie the innocence of the Grand Master Zacesta; to which purpose helphy'd Cardinal Orfini and the Arch-Bishop of Milan, who were brought into the Chapter by the Popes order, being persons in whom the Pope had a great confidence. After he had well inform'd them of the loofe life of the Knights who refus'd to pay the Tax, he eafily made them understand, that the Complaints which they made against the Grand Master had no other foundation then the difsoluteness of his Enemies. But to remove out of the Popes thoughts all apprehensions of any tyrannical Government exercis'd by the Grand Mafler, he engag'd several of the most fober and prudent Knights to give testimony to the Pope of the conduct and management of Zacosta.

The Pope was asham'd that he so easily believ'd the accusers of Zarosta; and to make him some kind of publick satisfaction, he cares'd him, and shew'd him more then ordinary favours before all the world. But as his Holiness had been inform'd by

E 1

Car-

Cardinal Orfini and the Arch-Bishop of Milan of the debauchery of the disobedient Knights, he consulted with the Grand Master how to reduce them to their duty. He also made a fpeech in Latin to the Knights that were affembled upon the obligation that lay upon them all together, to lead a life not only vertuous and regular, but holy and irreproachable The zeal of the Pope rais'd up that of the Chapter. They feriously fell to confider what way to take to remedy the disorders that were crept into the Order, and made Laws for the Reformation of Manners, which after they had been examin'd by the fixteen Knights, and some of the Cardinals, were approv'd and confirm'd by the Pope himfelf.

Aubusson was extreamly rejoic'd that he had not labour'd in vain; but he had not the fatisfaction to fee the Grand Master himself put the Laws in execution; Zacosta dy'd as soon as the Assembly was broke up. The Pope was so much the more aggriev'd at it, because he looke upon himself

(

1

1

1

1

Ų

K

f

u

N

h

V

g

a

a

I

n

li

op he

ted

ice ide

at

on

to

re-

nat fell

rept

for

ch

he

ar 1'd

'd

ut he

WS

on

he

I

to

to be in some sort the cause of his death; for it was the general report that this journey to Rome had shorten'd the days of that venerable old man. He was buried with a magnissicence extraordinary in the Church of St. Peter, before the Chappel of St. Gregory. The Marble that was laid over him, sufficiently testifies him to have been illustrious in piety, in charity, and in wisdom; and his Epitaph might have serv'd him for an Apology, had he had any need of it after his death.

was elected Grand Master, before the Knights were separated. He departed for Rhodes presently after his election, upon information that his presence was absolutely necessary there. When he came there he found the Treasury wasted, the Fortifications decay'd, good part of the Ammunition spent, and all the Inhabitants of the Island alarm'd at Mahomets preparations. The Barbarian pust up with his former Conquests, advanc'd every day like a surious Torrent that finds no

E 3

re-

resistance, or which becomes more imperuous and rapid by the resistance which it meets with. The death of the generous Scanderbeg made him more insolent then ever; insomuch, that when he heard the news, he said, that he would now be soon Master of Christendom, since she had lost her Sword and Buckler.

The first step which the Grand Master made to remedy these disorders, was to recall all the Knights which the sourney to Rome had scatter'd, or which the pleasures of Italy, or the affairs of the Order hinder'd

from returning.

The Commander Aubusson, who was recall'd by name, came to Rhodes at the same time that two Gallies were preparing to succour the Island of Negropont, into which Mahomet was enter'd by land with an Army of two hundred thousand men, by the help of wooden Bridges built upon great Barks in the Streight of Saint Mark, while Basha Mahomet, his Favourite, assail it by Sea with a Navy of two hundred Sail.

The

ti

f

T tl G

n

W

C

W

W

R

P

I

W

t

c fe

t

n

1

u

a

t

ore

nce

of im

ch,

id,

of

ner

nd

or.

its

at-

ly,

ho

les

re le-

as

of

16

n

nt

a-

1.

The impatience which Aubuston had to fight the Infidels, made him eager for employment upon this occasion. The Grand Master had already nam'd the Knight Cardona to command the Gallies; fo that all he could do for Aubusson, was to give him the Command of a Troop of fout men, that were order'd to be the Companions of Cardona's Fortune. When the Gallies were ready, they fet fail, and join'd with the Venetian Fleet, which the Republick fent to the relief of Negropont. The Fleet appear'd in view of the Isle when the Barbarians were ready for the affault; and Mahomet, who faw them coming, was not a little troubled. But all that preparation came to nothing, and the Knights were forc'd to lye still, and behold the City taken before their faces, through the cowardice or imprudence of the Venetians, who having the Wind and Tide favourable, instead of making use of the opportunity, stopt short, and fell to consultation, when it was time to act.

The Grand Signior was so enrag'd E 4 at

at the succour which the Order had given to the Venetians, and the incurtions which they had made into divers parts of Turky, during his being busied in Negropont, that without any farther deliberation he declar'd War against them. A Herauld publish'd the Declaration by sound of Trumpet; and Mahomets rage went so far, that he vow'd in a furious passion that he would kill the Grand Master with his own hands, and cut to pieces all the Knights that fell into his power.

After a War fo folemnly and outragiously declar'd, there was nothing thought upon in Rhodes but to make preparations to withstand the fury of Mahomet. They began with a general Assembly so soon as the Gallies were return'd; and Aubusson was in this Chapter one of the fixteen Knights who govern'd every thing, as he had been in that of Rome. He was also one of the Administrators of the Treasury, which were elected extraordinarily; for as there was little order in the Treasury, and for that the Chapter of Rome had very much

id

IT-

rs

u-

19

ar 'd

n-

ır,

at th

all

r.

t-

g

ce

of

e-

25

n

n

s

d

much exhausted it, they thought it convenient to trust the management thereof to six Knights of known integrity and ability, giving them an absolute and independent power as to what concern'd the publick stock, without obliging them to give any account to the Grand Master, or the Council.

But besides those advantages which Aubuston had common with the rest of the Knights, he was also honour'd in particular with a new dignity. The Auvergnian language represented to the Council, that in regard they had a great number of Knights that faithfully ferv'd theOrder, and few dignities that depended upon the Council, they demanded for a recompence of their service, that they might have bestow'd upon them some particular jurisdiction, as other languages had, that were less ancient and less numerous. The request seem'd but read fonable, so that the Chapter in favour of them made a new Capital Jurifdiction; they gave them authority to assign a Commandery for the revenue

venue of the Charge, and declar'd at the same time, that the Baily whom they should elect, should enjoy his Commandery in the same manner as other Bailies; that is to say, that he should enjoy all the prerogatives and pre-eminencies that are appropriated to Capital Jurisdictions and Commanderies. They annex'd the Commandery of Luteil to the new Bailywick, and after that Aubusson was elected Baily, as he that was adjudg'd fittest for the dignity.

The first time that Aubusson took his place in Council as Baily, he spoke for Charlotte de Lusignan Queen of Cyprus. For that unfortunate Princess, whom the Rebellion of her Subjects had reduc'd almost to utmost extremity, could find no Sanctuary but Rhodes, after the ruine of her affairs. There she stay'd for some time, and was entertain'd at the expences of the

Order.

DUMOV

But in regard her ill fortune had not broken her courage, she resolv'd upon a journey to Rome, to desire aid of the Pope against her rebellious

Sub-

n

S

e i

Subjects, or at least to oblige him to thunder out against them the Anathema's of the Church. And that which made her absolutely determine upon that course, was the conveniency of the French Gallies then in the Port of Rhodes, which were suddenly to set sail for Naples. But in regard she was very poor, and had not wherewithall to defray the expences of her journey, she desir'd those Knights who seem'd to have most compassion and kindness for her, to speak to the Grand Master to supply her with what was necessary to carry her into Italy.

The Baily Aubuston was very much troubled for the misfortunes of the Queen, and espous'd her interest. He wish'd with all his heart, that the condition of the affairs of Rhodes would have permitted the Knights to have restor'd her to her Throne, nor were there any dangers to which he would not have expos'd himself to serve her. But because there was no likelihood of undertaking any thing abroad, while the Order was in so

much

much danger at home; he only represented, that fince the Knights of St. John were not in a condition to restore a Queen dispoil'd of her Kingdom, that had put her felf under their protection, that they would at least relieve a Queen in necessity, who did as it were crave their Alms. That it was true, that the Treasury was not over rich, and that Mony was a precious thing in case of a Siege, but that there were certain occasions. wherein decency, generofity, charity and justice were to prevail above ordinary prudence; and that after all was done, that the Springs of Providence were inexhaustible, and that Heaven was never wont to fail them that inconvenienc'd themselves to relieve the miserable. He spoke with so much earnestness, and with such a lively and encouraging Air, that the Council order'd, notwithstanding the opposition of the Knights, either wanting generofity, or over-prudent, that the Queen of Cyprus should be plentifully furnish'd with all things necessary for her Voyage. The

The Baily D' Aubusson was order'd himself, as one of the Managers of the Treasury; to give her what Money he should think fit; and he so well acquitted himself, that the Queen

had no occasion to complain.

But to return to the preparations for War, though the Venetian found the Turk employment fufficient in Dalmatia; and that the Alliance which the Venetians had made with Usumcassan King of Persia, after the taking of Negropont, had fomewhat discompos'd the designs of Mahomet, however the Knights were careful to stand upon their Guard; and because the Walls were either ruin'd or weak in some places, they labour'd continually in the repair of them, giving to Baily Aubusson the charge of looking after the Fortifications of the City. He had apply'd himself in his youth to that Military Science, wherein betimes he became so expert that the most able Ingineers could teach him nothing. He was not content only to repair the breaches, but he added fomething new to the ancient Works.

Works. He caus'd the Moats to be made wider and broader; but because it was nois'd about, that Mahomet was preparing his Galleys against the Knights of St. John, and that the Turkiff Army which had rais'd their Siege from before Scutari, might well come to Rhodes, the Council thought it necessary for fear of being furpriz'd, to plant their Cannon round the Walls of the City; which was also entrusted to Aubusson's care, who brought out all the great Guns and planted them upon the Walls and Ramparts, wherever occasion requir'd. DuHe was then Grand Prior of Auvergne, having succeeded a little before to the Chevalier Cottet, who dy'd about that time; and furrender'd his Bailywick to the Kright de Rillac.

But while they were thus preparing to receive the Ottoman Army, the Grand Master Baptista Orsini dy'd also; the loss of whom might have ruin'd Rhodes, had it not been repair'd with advantage. For in short, it was Aubusson himself whom the Knights

Knights assembl'd chose for Grand Master, Anno 1476. Never was Election more regular, nor with less disturbance then that. It was made according to all the forms which the Statute prescribes; and the sixteen Electors whom the Assembly chose out of the whole number of Languages, to elect whom they should think most capable of the supreme power, gave their suffrages with one consent for Peter D' Aubusson Grand Prior of Auvergne.

At the name of Aubusson, the whole Assembly with redoubl'd shouts and acclamations testify'd their unparallel'd joy. He only was forry when he heard himself nam'd, and at first he refus'd a Command of which he did not think himself worthy. But I know not by what inward motive, which afterward prevail'd, he was forc'd to accept it, almost against his own will. Yet could he not refrain from tears, when according to the custom, he was carry'd in his Seat to the Great Altar upon the Shoulders of the principal Commanders.

ders. There it was that confessing his weakness to sustain so great a burthen, he receiv'd the submissions of the Knights, after he had solemnly sworn upon the Evangelists to observe the Statutes of the Order.

The news of this Election was no fooned spread over the Island, but the people mide Bonfires, and testify'd all the signs of publick joy. This cause were body to hope for a happy Government; neither was Mahemet so much fear'd, when they sinderstood that the Grand Prior of Auvergne had the Authority in his hands.

THE

THE

HISTORY

g tof

OF

Peter D'Aubusson,

Grand Master of

RHODES

Book Second.

So foon as the Grand Master was acknowledg'd in Rhodes, his first care was to render to Pope Sextus the Fourth that Obedience which is due from the Chief of an Order wholly devoted to the Sacred Sec.

To that purpose he held a Council the next day after his Election, and nominated the Prior of Lomburdy,

to

together with the Prior of Rome, for

that Embassy.

Then he apply'd all his thoughts to the Government of a Dominion of which he had taken possession. And not to loose time, he began at the very first to act as Grand Master.

Though the Ottoman Army were as yet far enough from Rhodes, nevertheless the Island was not a little insessed by the incursions of the Barburians. The Pyrats, who landed day and night in several parts, pillaged the Cities, burnt the Houses, massacred and carried away many of the Christians.

The Grand Master thought it convenient to put a stop to these disorders that so sensibly afflicted him, and for that purpose to build upon the Coast at such & such distances, several Forts and Towers to hinder the landing of the Pyrats. But because this design requir'd a great sum of Money, and that these Pyracies had very much exhausted the Grand Masters Revenue, he ordain'd for the raising those works, that all those Knights

who

6

t

to

lc

0

fe G

a

lie

M

the

id

Te

hav

wa

ot

its

nd

he

re

1e-

tle

ir-

ed

la.

es,

of

n-

ornd

he

ral

ıd.

nis

love-

ers

ng.

ats

ho

who obtain'd Commanderies by favour only, should pay the value of the first years Revenue to the Order, so soon as they receiv'd their Commissions, without which payment the Donation should be void.

The Grand Master also took in hand again, and went on with all those works which were discontinu'd by the death of the Grand Master. More especially he forwarded the new Wall of the Arlenal, and took upon himself the charge of looking after it. But in regard it was of high importance to look after the security of the Port, he order'd the Grand Prior of St. Gilles to provide a Chain to shut it up. He also at the fame time gave order to the Chevalier Raymond, who commanded in the Castle of St. Peter, to widen the Mote so far for the Sea to fill it, that the Brigantines of the Castle might ide there secure from Enemies and Tempests.

The Castle St. Peter, which we shall have often an occasion to mention, was a strong place, scituated in Cana;

Fż

be-

between two Arms of the Sea, which form'd a Peninfula, built upon the ruines of the ancient City Halican nassus, near the place where was for merly the Sepulcher of Maufolus, fo famous for the love and grief of Artemisia. The Order of St. John is beholding for that Fortress to the prudence and valour of one of the French Grand Masters. For Philibert of Nailac, Grand Master of Rhodes, desirous to make his best advantage of the consternation of the Infidels, after the Battel wherein Tamerlain had taken Bajazet Prisoner, fitted out the Gallies of the Order, and failed directly for Caria with the choices Knights of the Order. He took's Castle there from the Turks, the scituation whereof feem'd to him to be of so much advantage, that he built in the same place another almost in pregnable, which he call'd the Castle of St. Peter. This place it was which in the midst of the Turks Dominions ferv'd as a Sanctuary for the poor Christian Slaves that can get away from their Masters. And here it was

1

E C FOK

W

ir

h

of

h

10

יו

lo L

e-

u-

ch

ii-

ſi.

of

af-

ad

he

di-

eft

ci-

be

ill

m

lle

ch

ns

or

ay

25,

if

if we may believe the Writers of that age, that certain Dogs, of a particular breed, who by a strange instinct of nature, watch'd all the night long; and would fly upon the Turks, and fawn upon the Christians, as if they had known the one from the other.

Among affithe Knights which the Grand Master employ d'according to the variety of occurrences, and which were always nearest his person, there was not one in whom he put more considence then in Charles de Montholon. He was a person of a very good judgment, and one that bare the character of being sierce in sight, temperate in counsel, and one that had a genius capable of every thing. This Knight acquitted himself of several Trusts that were put upon him for the desence of the City; and he it was that had the charge of fortifying St. Nicholas Fort.

While the Grand Master issued out his orders, and labour'd himself to have all things in readiness to sustain a Siege. Antonio Loredano, General of the Venetian Fleet in the Island of

F 3

Cyprus, understanding that Riccio de Marino, a Cipriot by birth, and a person born for intrigue, and one of the most zealous Servitors of Charlote de Lusignan, negotiated at Rhodes to the prejudice of Katharine Carnara, he sent an Ambassador to complain in the name of the Duke of Venice, for that the Knights did entertain those that were Robels to the Republick.

It is impossible to understand the grounds of that Embassy, nor the answer of the Grand Master, without being inform'd beforehand of the Claims of those two Princesses to the Kingdom of Cyprus, and wherefore the Republick took Katharine's part,

4

1

1

60 60

3

t

12

t

and oppos'd Charlota.

John de Lusignan King of Cyprus, one of the weakest and most effeminate Princes that ever sway'd a Scepter, had only one natural Son, who was nam'd James de Lusignan, when he espous'd his Second Wife Helena, of the House of the Paleologi, and Daughter of the Despote of Moria. By this second Wife he had a Daughter

ter nam'd Charlote, who was married to John of Portugal, Duke of Conimbria. This Prince, who had both wit and courage, being at the Court of Cyprus, easily wound himself into the management of affairs, and depriv'd the Queen of all that authority which the weakness of the King

had permitted her to use.

de

of

ir. les

a.

n.

1-

e.

he

n.

ut

10

ie

re

t,

1,

0

n

d

The Queens Nurse, who govern'd all things before the marriage of the Princess Charlota, and was afterwards in little esteem, reveng'd the Queen's and her own difgrace, by poyfoning the Duke of Commbria. She had a Son whom she passionately lov'd, and whom during her grandeur, she had made a kind of absolute Minister of State. The death of the Prince restor'd to the Mother and the Son the authority which they had loft. But as persons of mean Birth usually forget themselves, when rais'd above themselves, the insolence of the one and the other was so excessive, that they us'd the Dutchess most contemptuoufly.

Charlota deeply referred both the

death of her Husband, and the fcorns put upon her when she was a Widow. She complain'd to her Brother James de Lusignan, and her Complaints were not in vain; for this natural Son of the King, equally cruel and ambitious, kill'd with his own hand the Nurses Son, not so much to fatisfie his Sifter, as to govern in his room, and to open to himself by that means a way to the Throne. The Queen, who tenderly lov'd her Nurse, could not be brought to pardon James whom the mortally hated befides; fo that to avoid the anger of a Woman, a Queen, and a Mother in Law, he was forc'd to conceal himself in the Venetian Confuls House, and at length to quit the Kingdom.

In the mean while the Dutchess of Conimbria, who was in the flower of her age, and in the full splendor of her beauty, was remarried with Lewis Son to the Duke of Savoy. Soon after this marriage the King and the Queen dy'd. The King by his Will declar'd Charlota his only Heir. But the natural Son, whom ambition blind-

IS

1-

1-

h

n

1,

t

ed, had no regard either to the Laws of Nature, or the last words of a dying Prince. He made Was upon his Sifter and his Brother-in-Law, by the affiftance of the Soldan of Egypt, who rather chose to have a Grecian Prince his Tributary, then any other. Marc Cornaro, a Gentleman of Venice, who liv'd at Nicossa, and was very rich, did not a little help the Bastard to make himself Master of the Isle, and usurp the Crown. The Ufurper therefore, to acknowledge his fervices, and to fix the Wenetians at the same time to his interests, espoufed Katharine the Daughter of Carnaro after the Commonwealth had adopted her, But this new Dominion was too unjust to endure long or happyi The Uncles of Katharine, who shar'd in the Government, poyfon'd the King of Gyprus; with a defign to raign themselves. And it was in favour of his Widow that Michael Salamon came to Rhodes on the behalf of General Loredano, who was gone to Coprus to restore Katharine to the possession of her Kingdom. The The Venetian Ambassadors deliver'd a Letter to the Grand Master from the Duke of Venice sull of reproaching and menacing Language. Afterwards he himself declar'd with much haughtiness, that since the Common wealth had adopted Katharine Cornara, that it was an injury done to the Venetians, to savour Rebels that caball'd against a Daughter of St. Mark, and their lawful Queen.

So proud and furly an Embaffy, no way pleas'd the Grand Master; however he thought it not convenient to provoke the Venetians by too fevere an answer, at a time when the order had their hands full. Nor could he stoop to qualify them with an answer too much beneath himself. And therefore he answer'd with a Gentility and fowreness mix'd both together, that the Knights of St. John neither meddl'd with the differences in the Kingdom of Cyprus, nor would they fuffer any Traitors in Rhodes; but that the Island being a free Island, rhey

they denied admittance to no Christians who desir'd to live among them like Christians.

Salamon, was not fatisfy'd with the Grand Masters answer; and Loredano less. He thought his own prefence would do more then his Embaffador; for which reason he hastens away to Rhodes. When his Gallies enter'd the Port, the Master sent four of the Grand Crosses to congratulate his arrival, and to present him with all forts of fresh Victuals; but being informed of the occasion of his coming, he sent to tell him plainly, that he could make him no other answer, then what he had already given him. That concise Declaration, caus'd the General to understand that his Voyage was lost: so that without confidering any farther with himself, or so much as setting foot ashore, he return'd with all the choler that could inspire a fierce and daring person, for having tak'n so much pains so little to the purpole. The

The haughtiness of the Venetians was not the only cause of the ill fuccess of their Embassie. The kind ness which the Grand Master had for Charlota de Lusignan, had a deep share therein. Though the Knights of Sr. John, had never openly declar'd for Katherine Cornara, nor were willing to contest with the Venetrans, about their affair : cettain it is, that in their hearts they were all for Charlota de Lusignan; whether it were that they were fatisfy'd in the Justice of her cause; or that the compassion which they took upon her misfortunes, caus'd them to embrace her interests; or whether it were, that the most of them were taken with the Charms of her beauty. They had feen her feveral times at Rhodes, fhe was as yet young enough; for her misfortunes had not defac'd her beauty, nor depriv'd her of her natural gayity of humour. She spoke very pleasingly, and readily, according to the natural Genius of the Greeks; she drest her felf

felf after the French mode, and her disposition, her air, and manners plainly shewed her to be of Royal Extraction.

The Grand Master had always admir'd in the person of Charlota, befides the graces of her body and mind, a prudence that exceeded age, and a constancy above all her fex. But the chiefest motive was, that she had put her self under the protection of the Knights; and for that she had already receiv'd all the affifting kindnesses that she could in reason expect. Her acknowledgment also oblig'd them to shew her new marks of their esteem and affection. For she publickly declared that she had been more oblig'd to the Knights of Rhodes, then to all her nearest Relations: and because the Commonwealth had adopted her Enemy, she was wont pleafently to fay, that if Katharine Cornara, were the Daughter of St. Mark of Venice, Charlota de Lusignan was the Daughter of St. John of Jerusalem bannil iogu in odi qi b'e But

But perhaps the great esteem they had for Lewis of Savoy, her hufband contributed more then any other reason, to make the Grand Master and Knights favourable to her interests. They were all perswaded that the order of St. John were beholding for their preservation to the house of Savoy: and it was a common opinion among them, that Amadeus the fifth, surnam'd the Great, coming to the relief of Rhodes, and having constrain'd Ottoman to raife his Seige, took for his impress these four Letters; F.E. R.T. that is, Fortitudo ejus Rhodum tenuit; his Fortitude kept Rhodes. And that in his arms he chang'd the Eagle of Savoy into the Cross of the Order, to let all the World know his devotion to the service of the Knights, immortalizing the memory of an action that had been so serviceable to them. Nevertheless the whole Story is but a Fable without foundation or probability. For the devise, Lewis of Savoy, Baron de Vaud, who dy'd in the year 1301, stamp'd iE

ey

ıs-

Ò-

a-

er

be

e-

10

1-

it

le

s,

S

t

it upon his money, ten years before the Seige of Rhodes. And in the Cathedral Church of Agosta, upon the Sepulcher of Thomas de Savoy, the second of that name, there is still to be seen, a Dog lying at his feet, with this word engraven upon his collar, FERT, in Gotthick Letters, without any points, or separation of Letters. As for the Cross. the predecessors of Amadeus the fifth, carryed it instead of the Eagle, either as Earls of Piemont, the Arms whereof were the Eagle. Or in imitation of Amadeus the third, Earl of Savoy, who took the Cross upon him in the year 1147, and kept it at his return from Palestine, as a testimony of his expedition beyond the Amadeus the great also wore it himself in the year 1304. when he appear'd at the Treaty which he made with Stephen Coligny, Lord of Andelot. But though the Story of Amadeus be false in all the circumstances, it pass'd for Currant at Rhodes, as well as in other places. And therefore it is no wonder, if the Grand Master respected Amadeus in Lewis, Charlota's Husband, beyond either Katharina Cornara, or the Venetians.

The Proposal which the sub-Basha of Pizzonne Governour of Lycia made to the Grand Master was heard more favourably then that of the Duke of There were at that time Venice. feveral Knights, and many subjects of the order, Slaves to the Turks. These Barbarians, in whom sometimes coverousness serves as a Counterpoise to cruelty, had a defire to get Mony, and the Sub-Basha sent to Rhodes, a Merchant call'd Cachim Brahim, to traffick for the delivery of the Slaves. The Grand Master who stood in need of Men, and fought nothing more then the liberty of so many unfortunate Persons, was foon perswaded to treat with the Turkish Merchant; and he agreed also according to the Sub-Basha's command, that there should be a Truce for a Month between the Order and the Turks, that they might treat without interruption.

During

a

t

K

ħ

V

h

d

i

te

t

t

t

1

a

e

è

During this Negotiation, there hapben'd one thing very remarkable: one of the Turks that belong'd to Cochim Brahim, one day offer'd his fervice to the Grand Master, to bring him an accompt from Constantinople of the deligns and readiness of the Ottoman Army; of which they had no certain news for a good while. He promis'd to make all possible hast, and after he had confirm'd his words by most terrible Oaths, he said that he could not relift that inward Motion that compell'd him to ferve the Knights, against his Law and his Prince. Though the Grand Master did not much rely upon the faith of a person who had all the looks of a Traitor, yet he thought it not convenient to refuse an offer, which if it fail'd, could do no harm. So without confiding in the Turk, or making any semblance to defy him, he gave him a pasport for his feturn; and out of hopes that God would be pleas'd to overthrow the designs of Mahomet, by the means of a Mahometan, he fuffer'd the voluntary spy to go whereever

th

1000

tin

po

Ti

gr

ab

ca

he Se w:

A

er R

ever the Spirit which he spake of conducted him.

But if Heaven on the one fide feen favourable to the Order of St. John, on the other side, it seem'd no less incens'd against it. For a prodigious Tempest arose all of a sudden, when the Sky seem'd to be very serene. The Ran in an instant made an Inundation of ver all the Countrey; and the wind threw down several houses in the City; among the rest, the Archbishops Palace. That which was most deplo pi rable, was, that the violence of the in Storm shook the old Wall of the City, the and overturn'd a good part of the ol Had the Enemy then come of Rhodes had been lost; so far had he appeared from finding resistance there, that he had only come to view the law Image of a City tak'n and sack'd. The publick Consternation made the mischief more lamentable. The People had mischief more lamentable. The People that are presently alarum'd by any thing that appears extraordinary, took fuch a horrible Tempest, as a certain presage of their ruin: and the great-ness of the danger had certainly cast them

of,

bn.

them into a general despair, had not the constancy of the Grand Master supem ported them.

Scarce was the Tempest over, when els a Contest which the Greeks and Latins had, about I cannot tell what he point of Doctrine, rais'd a Popular Tumult. Of a fingle despute, by deof grees they made a real quarrel, which rame to blows. And as in quarrels about Religion, every one is apt to about Religion, every one is apt to call his particular transportment a piece of merit, their Animosity and his piece of merit, their Animosity and his piece of merit, their Animosity and his policy and the place, had not the Grand Master made use of all his policy and authority to appease the Tumult. He did not content himself to make both parties ay down their Arms; and to punish the most culpable, to keep the rest within the bounds of their duty; but he resolved to pull up the Root of the he resolv'd to pull up the Root of the Sedition; and because the difference was about Religion, he engag'd the Arch Bishop of Rhodes, and the Metropolitan of the Greeks to make a Reconciliation.

A pa-

A pacification being thus made, and the walls of the City being almost repair'd; he made a visitation through the Island, to view himself, and to give order for the Fortification of those places that had need of defence. Having spent a whole month in this Visitation, at his return he found the Greek Spy, who inform'd him that the Insidels made very great preparations, that their Fleet was to set sale with the first Wind from the streight of Gallipoli, and that it was certainly consirm'd at Constantinops, that the great Turk would set upon the Knights of St. John.

The Grand Master well know

The Grand Master well know that it was one of the maximes of the Turkish policy to give out sale reports, the better to conceal the true design. That it was their custom to keep an Enemy in suspence for several years, to the end he might exhaust himself with continual and needless preparations; that they came upon their Enemies, when they were weary of expecting them, and thought no more of them. But on the other

fide

1

I i

3

t

U

C ya La DPh

2

f

ade.

nost

ugh

to

ofe

Ha-

7 ili-

the

hat

ara.

fet

the

was

ple.

oon

OW

of

alse the

om

for

ght

ind

me

erc ght

ner ide fide he was not ignorant that they did not always observe the same rules, nor the same method in War; but that it was one of their Stratagems to divulge the expedition which they intended, that people should not believe it; or that it was design dat a distance, and in the mean time to use all diligence imaginable to prevent the resistance and provision of the Enemy. And therefore he thought it the secures way to neglect nothing, and to provide against a siege, as if the intelligence of the Spy had been unquestionable.

After he had taken upon him the charge of Captain General of Rhodes, which the Council belought him to accept, he chose out for the defence of the City four Captains of assistance, as they were then call'd, and assign'd to every one their duty and their Post. Besides the Knights which he had already sent to Lango, he sent with the Title of Captain of assistance the Knight Grimaldi with the same Commission for the Castle of St.

G 3 Peter,

Peter, which the Lieutenant of the Baily of Germany was to visit by his order.

In the mean time Intelligence came that the Fleet of the Barbarians had fet fail out of the Streight to the num ber of two hundred Gallies, that they were then at the Island of Scio, and would foon be at Rhodes. This News made the Grand Master give order, that all the Country people should retire into the Forts, and that no perfon should stir forth, till the Light Horse appointed for the Guard of the Island, had visited the Coasts, and and all places where the Turks could lye in Ambufcado. He order'd also that all Strangers and Vagabonds that were in Rhodes should be all enrolld; and that the Knight Friqueroly should command them. That all Vessels that were in port should be stay'd, and that they should be furnish'd with all things necessary for their subsistance.

He fent at the same time a Brigantine to Scio to observe the Enemies Fleet, and he understood that the Infihe

his

me

ad

m

ey

nd

WS

er.

uld

er:

hf

of

nd

ald

Ifo

at d;

ald

rat

nd

ith

ift.

ın-

he,

Infidels had in vain attempted the taking of Stalimene, where they had put all to fire and Sword; that from thence they fayl'd to Scio, where they had had no better success, but had made the fame havock: that from thence they were fall'n into Lango. From whence, after they had wasted the whole Countrey, they were gone to Patmos, with a defign upon the Castle of St. Peter, and thence to return to Rhodes: but understanding that the grand Master had put those Forts into a good condition, they had fleer'd another course, and after they had comitted some spoil at Naxi, they were return'd at length to Constantinople. 3001 bas.

This Intelligence somewhat enliven'd the Rhodians, however it did nothing slak in the Industry and Vigilance of the Grand Master. He knew the tricks of the Insidels, and it was one of his Maximes, that it was equally dangerous to be full'd asleep upon good news; as to be alarum'd at bad, Moreover, he was

advertiz'd by his Spies, that the Turk was absolutely resolved to besiege Rhodes; that that expedition was deferr'd till the next year, and that Man bomet would command in Person. How untrue soever this intelligence might be, the Grand Master made his best

advantage of it.

As the hope of relief inspires both consolation and courage, during a Siege, he order'd the Knight Cardona, Baily of Marjorca, who was gone into Catalonia and Arragon, to put in execution the orders of the last Chapter touching the new Taxes, to levy men, and to buy all forts of Ammunition and provisions, to fend them away with all speed, and to agree with the Mafters, fo that they should be oblig'd to enter the Port, though the City should be besieg'd.

But because that many of the Knights were abroad, and that the Council was refolv'd to hold a General Chapter to provide for the present necessities, the Grand Master wrote to all the Priors a Circularory Letter, the Original whereof is still preserv'd among

ege

de.

WO

ght

11

th

20-

nę

ut

to

n-

m

h

e

e

the Records of Malta; wherein he laid before them the great necessity of their assembling altogether, the near approach of the Enemy, his power, the goodness of his Souldiers, and his determin'd resolution to ruin the Order of St. John. Then he besought them to lay those things to heart, and consider the dangers that environ'd them, and that it concern'd their safety and their honour, not to prefer the pleasures of this world before the defence of all Christendom.

After he had fent away this Letter, he represented very earnestly to the Council, that for the preservation of the people of Rhodes, it was necessary to repair, and regularly to fortify the Castle of Caravia, which fell to ruin. He gave them to understand that the Countrey where this Castle was built, wanted Inhabitants, because the Countrey people were forc'd to retire to the most remote places; and that it would in time be quite dispeopl'd, though that part were the most pleafant and fertile of all. He added that that

that Countrey was not to be quitted nor left defert, but that the whole Island would suffer very much; and that to avoid those Inconvenient cies, he thought it very necessary to reinforce that place, so that it might be defended, and serve as a Retreat for the Countrey people like the other Fortresses. The proposal of the Grand Master was approv'd by all the Council, and for the more fpeedy putting it in execution, it was refolv'd at the fame time, that a years revenue of the Office of the Grand Mastery, vacant by the death of the Grand Mai ster, Baptista Orsini, which was put into the Treasury, should be employed upon that necessary use.

And in regard the last Chapter had order'd the making new Walls and Bastions about the Castle of Rhodes, the Grand Master caus'd some of the Money that came from France to Be

paid out for that purpose.

Lewis the Eleventh, who succeeded his Father Charles the Seventh, and who when he was only Dolphin, had honour'd the Grand Master with his

ole

nd n

to ht

at

er

1-

his particular favours, forgot him not when he came to the Crown. He was inform'd in general of the condition of the affairs of the Levant by the Knight D' Ambrose, who was fent to receive the Money in the Priories of France and Champaign, which was due to the Order. But he was fully informed by the Chevalier Blanch fort, who came a little while after to present to his Majesty a Leopard, and two Falcons of a rare breed. The affection which he bore to the Grand Mafter, made him take those courses for the relief of the Knights, which perhaps he would not have done through any motion of zeal. That Prince requested of Pope Sixtus the Fourth, a Jubilee for all those persons in his Kingdom that would affift the Rhodians. He obtain'd that which he demanded, provided that all the Money that should be collected from the charity of the faithful, should be employ'd for no other use then for the defence of Rhodes; nor can it be faid how much this Jubilee advantag'd the Order. The

The affairs of Rhodes being thus settl'd at home, he began to rekindle the feud which was between Turks and Saracens; and having brok'n with the one, he omitted nothing, with the Pope's permission, to league himself with the other. His management was so successful, that the Saracens themselves further'd it as much as in them lay. The Soldan of Egypt, who fearing the Arms of Mar homet, sent to Rhodes his Fayourite, Dovan Diodar, to renew, the Peace with the Knights. After fome conferences between the Suracens and the Grand Master, the Ratification was made: and the principal Articles of the Treaty were; that the Order should not set forth any Ships or Veffels to annoy either by Land or Sea the Subjects of the Soldan. That they should not permit them to joyn or affift with Souldiers, Pilots, or Guides, any forreign Royers against the Soldan's interest. On the other fide, that the Soldan should attempt nothing to the prejudice of the Knights: and that if they were affail'd

le

n

200

fail'd by their enemies, the Soldan should be oblig'd to assist and defend them. That the Vessels of the Order sailing through the Soldan's Dominions for the Holy Land, should pay no duties, and that they should be under his protection as friends. Lastly, that when the Christian Slaves at Cairo should be freed by their Masters, they should have liberty to return home; and that for those other Christian Slaves that were not affranchiz'd, they should be exchang'd for such other Moors that were Slaves, giving a Moor for a Christian.

In regard the King of Tunis seem'd less enclin'd to an Accommodation then the Soldan, either out of his barbarous haughtiness that made him despise the friendship of the Christians, or out of just resentment of the injuries which the Moorish Merchants pretended to have received from the Knights, the Grand Master did not think it any derogation from his dignity, to make the first proposal for the interest of the Faith. The Knight

Lamant had therefore order to go to Tunis, who understood so well how to govern the African Prince, that a Peace was concluded in a few days. There was a Truce agreed upon for one and thirty years between the Moors and the Knights. And the Articles little different from those made with the Soldan, were fent to Rhodes for the Grand Master to fign. But there was this one Article particular, that the Knights, when they pleas'd, might have liberty to buy within the Territories of the King of Tunis, thirty thousand Comb of Wheat without paying duty, whatever prohibition to the contrary, or whatever fcarcity were in the Countrey.

TT

The Grand Master sent back, with the Treaty sign d, Jerom Barbo, one of the most prudent men in Rhodes to reside in Tunis; as Consul, for the Knights, or rather to observe the carriage and actions of the Moors, under presence of looking after the

trade of the Rhodians.

The joy which the people had upon these new Alliances, was soon disturb'd flurb'd by a general famine in the City and Island, occasion'd by the loss of certain Barques laden with Corn, that were bound for Rhodes. of which some were cast away; others taken by the Pyrats. But when their mifery was at the height, and that they began to despair of any remedy, by reason that the Sea rag'd in that manner, that no Vessels durst stir out, a Caravel was driven into the Port by ftress of weather, laden with Corn. A relief so unexpected feem'd to be a kind of miracle. But because that the Corn which the Caravel brought was not fufficient, the Grand Master gave order to the Captain of the Castle of Sr. Peter, to give Passports to all Merchants that would bring Corn to Rhodes. So that many Turkish Merchants more regarding their Profit then their Religion, laid hold upon the opportunity to dispose of their Grain, and brought to Rhodes fo great a quantity of Corn, that all the Granaries were foon fill'd. Thus the Grand Mafter fav'd the lives of his people by the means of their enemies.

mis, and that famine which threaten'd the desolation of the whole Island, did but only serve to create a greater

plenty.

While these things pass'd at Rhodes, reports ran at Constantinople that Mahomet was not seriously bent upon the enterprize against Rhodes; whether it were that he was afraid of any ill success, and was loth to hazard any thing after so many happy Expeditions, or whether he had any other Conquests in his designs. But some of his Favourites mortal enemies of the Knights of St. John, prest him to lay aside all other designs, and to go on with that of the Siege of Rhodes.

There were about him two famous Renegado's, who had rais'd their fortunes by the same ways, and resembled one another very much in wickedness, though their Character were different; the one was called Demetrius, a Negropontine; though he were one of the most wicked wretches in the world, he had all the Air of a vertuous man; and never

Greek

d

d,

er

S.

at

p-

s;

yyt

Greek knew how to conceal fuch a vast store of persidiousness under the outward appearances of truth and justice. He had a subtle wit, supple and pliant, every way fit for Negotiation and Intreague. He was also very skilful in War, and resolute upon occasion: after the taking of Negropont, he went to live at Rhodes, and from thence to Constantinople, where having taken the Turbant, he fo infinuated himfelf into the great ones of the Court, and gain'd by degrees the favour of Mahomet, by giving him an accompt of the fituation and force of the Illand. The other Renegado was of Rhodes also, and was called Meligale: This was a man without conscience or honour, stout and bold, but violent and rash; accustom'd from his youth to all forts of Crimes, and boalting in infamous Having spent his Estate in debauchery, and finding himself deep in debt, he could find no other way to recruit himself then by renouncing his Religion, and betraying his Countrey. Before he went to the Court of

M

27

多也奇马马马马

北大山

ţu

th

ha

be

al

It

VC

th

Co

be T

to

th

of Mahomet, he had more exactly then Demetrius, observ'd all the Fortistications of Rhodes, and had made a Plat-form of them, with an Inventory of the Artillery, and all the Munitions of the place. By that means he got access to Basha Misach Paleologue, and infinuate himself into the favour of Mahomet.

These two Villaines, who were acquainted an Rhodes, enter'd into a strict Friendship, and consulted together the destruction of the order of St. John of Jerusalem. The confidence that Mahomet repos'd in them, gave them the boldness to declare themselves. However, they did not do it at first; they discours'd him several times with the Island of Rhodes, laying before his eyes the beauty of the Countrey, the temperature of the Air, and the conveniency of the Harbor. After which they represented to him fometimes by word of mouth, and sometimes by the information, which they had given of the Grandees of the Court, that the Knights had usurp'd so fair an Island from the Muffeltly

01-

de

en-

he

at

ch

n.

C-

0-

of fi-

n,

re

t

s,

f

e

Mussel men that enjoy'd it before. when Foulk de Velaret, a French man, and Master of the Hospital of Sr. John of Jerusatem setled himself there. that nothing could be more proper for the Ottoman Emperors, then a place that might facilitate the Conquest of Agypt and Syria; and lastly, that the Enterprize was no less easy then honourable. They told him that there was but little provision, and but few Souldiers in Rhodes; and hewing him the Plat-form of the City, they gave him to understand that the Walls of the Castle were old and ruinous; that the Jews quarter was the most weak, and that when he had won St. Nicholas Tower, it would be easy to gain the rest. They added also that Rhodes being the passage to Italy, he was not to despise the Favours of Fortune that offer'd him the Conquest of Rome as well as of Constantinople; besides that it did not become him to suffer a Captain of a Troop of Vagabond Knights, to refule to do him that homage which Kings themselves were forc'd to stoop to.

Hi

Now

Now as Princes have their ears of pen to Councils that flatter their ambition, Mahomet eafily harken'd to the insligations of Demetrius and Meligate. However, being wise, and knowing that precipitate rallinels is the ruin of many-great undertakings, he thought it convenient to confult his chief Ministers before he resolv'd upon any thing; Who being of a contrary opinion to that of the Renegado's, did all they could to di vert him from the expedition against Rhodes. They represented to him, how that the City was newly fortify'd; that Souldiers and Ammunition were brought in every day; That the Grand Master was an extraordinary person, too courageous to yield, and too vigilant to be for priz'd. They put Mahomet in mind, that though the forces of the Knights were not comparable to his, yet he could never take the least Castle from them, with all the Armies which he had fent against them; and that it behov'd him to confider the future by what had pass'd; besides that up

r

t

k

t

fe

fi

W

th

bi

he

ro

th

m

d

ft

n,

r-

i-

X

us it

its

he

m

he

it

ire

on

on the least Motion which he should make that way, all Europe and Afia would take Arms in favour of the Rhodians. That the Grand Master had renew'd an alliance with the Soldan of Ægypt; and that without any great difficulty, he would be able to make the King of Persia his friend. That the Pope labour'd to unite the Princes of Christendom against the Ottoman Empire; that all these Enemies united in a league together, would not fail to affault him in feveral places together, and make fuch a diversion of his own Forces, that in some place or other they would certainly recover to his loss. They added moreover, that there were other Islands to take before Rhodes. They shew'd him befides, that the Conquest of Rhodes would be no addition to his renown; that he might conquer new Empires, but never regain lost honour, which he hazarded all at once in a dangerous expedition, where he had nothing to win, but where he had fo much to lofe. At length they concluded all, that the fafest way was by negotiation, and accommodation to engage the Knights to pay him fome yearly tribute; and thereupon they advis'd him to fend an Embassador to the Grand Master to propose him Peace upon those conditions. But that they might not offend the Grand Signior in case of refusal, they were of opinion that the Embassy should be sent in the name of Zizim his Son, and Selebi his Nephew, telling him also that such a way of proceeding could not but take effect; or at least that during the negotiation, the Knights would not be fo firid upon their guards; fo that under the pretence of treaty, he might furprize the Castle of St. Peter, and facilitate thereby the enterprize upon Rhodes, whenever he should determine to undertake it.

n

C

n

G

2

g

Whatever inclinations Mahomet might have to follow the counsel of the Renegado's, he stuck to the advice of his Ministers; and it may be said, that at that time he made his ambition give way to his prudence.

They

y

to

ne

Y

to

m

ut

id

re

ld

elof

t;

ti-

a

10

ze te

n.

et

They made choice of Demetrius for the chief in the Embassy. That wicked man was eafily fatisfied that his opinion was not follow'd, partly for the confidence which they repord in him, and partly out of the hopes which he had, that his counsel might afterwards be refum'd into consideration, if the negotiation which he had taken upon him, did not produce any good effect. was entrusted with a Letter to the Grand Master, written in Greek, and fign'd in Turkish by the two Princes. The Contents whereof are as follows, conformable to the Original Copy.

H4 TO

f

to

y so

L

0

3

TO THE

Thrice Generous, and Thrice Famous Prince, Peter D'Aubusson, Grand Master of Rhodes; or, Thrice Honoured Father and Lord.

Ntegrity and Valour have so many Charms to allure the love of men, of what soever Nation or Religion, that it is no wonder if the Princes of the Blood Royal of the Ottomans, and of the Sect of the Prophet Mahomet, have no mean thoughts of friendship for you and your Order. We are obliged thereto, and in some measure forc'd to it, by the Renown which your Heroick Vertues have acquir'd over all the East. Tet some there are who have endeavour d to render you obnoxious to our Thrice Illustrious Emperor. And some of his Favourites continually exasperate bim to turn his Victorious Arms against you, to abolish the Christian Name in your destruction. But we far

n,

r,

d

n,

S,

e

far from inspiring him with any such thoughts, have us d all our endeavors to avert his formidable Thunder from your Dominions: and we have been so successful therein, that his Highness refuses not to beark'n to Peace, wit ling to receive you into the number of his Allies. Of which we were desirous to give you information by Demetrius our Embassador, to whom you may give credit. If you will but list'n to the Propositions which he shall make you on our behalf, as we conjure you to do, we are ready to be our selves the Mediators, and the chief Promoters of your quiet. In expectation of your answer, we pray the All-powerful Creator of Heaven and Earth to preserve you in a flourishing condition. From the City of Patara, the 9th of February, in the year of the Birth of your Prophet Jesus, 1478.

> Your Sons, and good Friend, JEM SCELEB, Son of the Invincible Emperor Mahomet, and Che-Le-Bi, Sultan Sangiach of Mandattria.

Though

Though this Letter were but only a snare which the Sultan laid for the Grand Master, it was sincere on the Princes side that were put upon the affair. For they had both of them a natural affection for the Knights of Rhodes, and something of an inclination to the Christian Religion; particularly Zizim, who was endu'd with much Generosity, and a Regu-

larity in his conditions.

After Demetrius had presented the Letter to the Grand Master, he declar'd to him that he did not demand but only a flight Tribute for the fole conditions of the Peace; and then craftily infinuared that the Propofals of the Princes were too civil to be deny'd by the generofity of the Knights. That the friendship of the Invincible Mahomet was above the value of a flight homage. That it highly concern'd the Christians to act prudently with a Conqueror who made all the Earth to tremble, and who vouchfaf'd to be their friend

ly

10

lê.

n

These fair words wrought little. effect; for besides that the Grand Master was informed by his Spies. that they had a mind to surprize them, he conjectur'd of himself at the motives of the Embassy by the Person of the Embassador; who was not unknown to him. The very name of Renegado gave him a suspition. He lookt upon Demetrius as a Traitor, whom it behov'd him to beware of, and not as a person with whom he could negotiate fecurely. So that the affair miscarry'd at first, where Mahomet thought he had done for the best. Of so great importance it is for the success of Negotiations and Embassies to employ persons of Integrity and honour; or at least fuch as have the reputation of being fo.

Nevertheless the Grand Master dissembl'd his distrust, and judging how advantageous a suspension of Arms would be, till such time as all the warlike Provision which he expected every day were arrived, together with the Knights which had been summon'd, he did not utterly reject

the

Z

M

we

de

the Propositions of Demetrius, neither did he absolutely accept it: and whatever Artifice the cunning Fox could use to draw from him a precise answer, all his reply was, that the Knights of Rhodes could not treat with Mahomet without the permission of the Pope; that questionless his Holiness would not oppose the peace, provided that his Master would harken to those Conditions which had formerly been concluded with Amurach, that is to fay, without any mention of Tribute. That in expectation of the Popes answer, it would do well, if so it pleas'd the Ottoman Princes, that there should be a Cessation of Arms, and liberty of Commerce between the Christians and the Turks.

The Renegado, who well understood how nice the Knights were in point of Tribute, and thought of nothing more then a positive resusal at first, contented himself that he had set the business a foot. And the better to bring it to a happy conclusion, promised of his own accord, in the names of Zizim.

Zizim and Shelebi what the Grand Master had desir'd, and departed very well satisfy'd. that he was not slatly

deny'd.

The Grand Master wrote a very civil Letter to the two Princes; he thanked them for their kind endeavours, and highly applauded their good intentions; but he declar dar the same time, without so much as mentioning the Tribute, that he could not come to any conclusion, till he knew the Popes resolution, and how the Christian Princes stood affected to it, who made the affairs of Rhodes their own business.

Demetrius had no sooner given an accompt of his Negotiation, but the Princes sent him back, with order not to speak a word more of the Tribute, and to demand only some small present, to cover with a specious Title that submission which Mahomet exacted from the Knights. But their answer was still the same that they could make no engagement, till they had heard news from Rome. All that they could farther say, was, that

that those Presents which were exacted yearly, did very much resemble presents, and that the Knights of Rhodes were not overforward to make any kind of Presents to the Grand

Signior.

Demetrius understood well enough what they meant. However he was yet in hopes that the Grand Mafter might at length be brought to relent, and to engage him thereto by his Interest, he promis'd him again a fulpention of Arms, with liberty of Trade. Nevertheless the Grand Mafler did not fail to prepare for War, as if their had not been for much as any discourse of peace; and that Mabornet should not be inform'd of any thing, he order'd that no Vessel hould flir our of the Port. He soon perceiv'd that the Infidels were not very eurious in observing Truces: and the advice which was brought him that the Tunkish Brigantines had taken certain Vessels belonging to the Order, near the Islands of Calamo and Epifcopia, confirm'd him more and more in the thoughts which he had, that 211

all this Treaty was but an Artifice; and he rather believ'd that the Türks were so much the more ready to be-seige Rome, by how much they seem'd to be farthest from any such design. So that he renew'd all the Orders which he had given out for the security of the City; he also sent to Naples the Knight D' Albalat of Aragon to buy Corn, and besides that, as he was resolv'd that the Barbarians should not carry by samine what they could not win by force, he sent into Egypt and Syria for plenty of all sorts of Provisions.

In the mean time the Knights arriv'd at Rhodes from all parts of Christendom. And in regard the assembly which was to be held the first of May, was put off by the Popes Bull, and deferr'd to the 28th of October, by an order of Council they appear'd almost all at a time.

The Grand Master, at the opening the Assembly, made a speech that made no small Impression upon their Spirits. After the usual ceremonies and

and Formalities, the fixteen who were elected for the Government of all things, laid new Taxes upon all the Commanderies, and earnestly desir'd the Grand Master to take upon him the administration of the Revenue Though he had other weighty business enough to do, and that this alone was sufficient to take up a mans whole time, he readily accepted it; but the easiness wherewith he acquitted himself of a charge so burthensome, oblig'd the Knights to qualify the hardness of the Labour by the entire confidence which they manifestly let him see they had in him. They gave him full power to employ to what uses, and after what manner he should think good, all the money that should be brought into the Treafury. They also order'd that all the Ammunition and Warlike provisions should be put into his hands, to distribute as he should see cause. Moreover that he should have power to create the Receiver General of Avignon, and all the other Receivers, by one Warrant alone fign'd by his hand: that

all he

ď

m

e Gi

that without having regard to the priority of Languages, nor the antiquity of the Knights, he might make the Castellane of Rhodes, the Judges and Baily of Commerce, the Captain of the Castle St. Peter, and all the Captains of the Galleys. That he might also choose the Captains of the three Towers, and the Gates of the City; that in case the Grand Commandery of Cyprus, the Bayliage of Lango, and the Office of Procurator General at the Court at Rome came to be vacant during his administration, it should be free for him to difpose thereof at his pleasure. But to the end he might not be thwarted in the exercise of his charge, they forbid the Bayliffs, the Priors, and all the rest of the Knights to meddle in any manner whatfoever with the treasury. They also gave him the liberty to retain next his person, or to fend to what place he pleas'd, feven of the Grand Croffes which they nam'd, and to choose others by his own particular authority, if any one happen to miscarry. Lastly, because the

the revenue of the Grand Master was very much impair'd, because of their extraordinary expences for the Fortifications of the Island, or for the aid of the Subjects of the Order, they permitted him to keep in his hands, during his life, three of those Commanderies which he had the priviledg to dispose of himself, as Grand Master.

Hardly were the affairs of the Chapter at an end, when news was brought, that the Infidels had shewn themselves before the Castle of St. Peter, under pretence of parlying upon an accommodation, but in truth to furprize the Garrison. The Grand Master wrote further to the Governour of the Castle, and commanded him, by vertue of the holy obedience to have no commerce with them, and to treat with them as if there were no truce in being. Neither was he facisfi'd in giving him his Orders, and advertizing him of the Ambuscades of the enemies; he also Yent him a considerable reinforcement of Knights and Souldters, which

and

which forc'd the enemy to retire. But that the Order might not be in want of Money, when there was more occasion for it then ever, the Grand Master, according to the absolure authority which he had in the management of the Treasury, establish'd the Knight D'Erland his Lieutenant in the Priories of Sr. Giles's and Tholouse, with ample power to change the Receivers and the Treasurers; to be urgent with bad Paymasters, and to punish them if there were occasion; and to do his utmost to raise what large sums he could. He dispatch'd away the Knight Chialli for the same cause, into the Priories of France, Aquitain, and Champaign, after he had honour'd him with the dignity of. Knight Hospitaller of the Order, which he had tak'n from the Knight de Molay, for not appearing at Rhodes . according to the time prefix'd in the Bull. He more severely handl'd also other Knights, who being oblig'd to have made their appearance at the Assembly, had contemn'd his Orders,

and instead of hastning to the defence of the Island, loyter'd at home, either plung'd in the pleasures of an effeminate life, or taken up with the affairs of the world. For after he had declar'd them disobedient and Rebels, he took away from them their habit, and cut them off from the

body of the Order.

Now, though Mahomet got no advantage by all his devices, however he continu'd his undermining practices; imagining, according to the principles of his policy, that men were so much the more to affect credit and reputation, by how much the more those persons, with whom he treated, had a distrust; and that there are such moments wherein the wisest are surprized, when a man knows how to maintain a cheat long enough.

Therefore in some measure to repair the fault which he had committed, in making choice of a suspected person, he sent a Turk of merit to Rhodes; and to take off all suspition, he resolv'd to appear, and own

the negotiation himself. The Embassador did all that lay in his power to perswade the Rhodians to believe that the Grand Signior fincerely dedefir'd a Peace; and he declar'd in full Council, that he came as well on the Grand Signior's behalf, as on the part of Zizim, to conclude it in the most amicable manner that might be He deliver'd himself worthy and nobly, and far from that infolent and disdainful air with which the Tarks are wont to treat the Christians, with whom they negotiate; there appear'd neither pride nor haughtiness in his behaviour. But all this affected carriage, whereby the Embaffador of the Ottoman Court pretended to dispel the suspitions of the Grand Master, did but augment them. He conjectur'd that fuch an extraordinary shew of fincerity was but a mask of more fine and fubtil deception; that there was no more credit to be given to the words of the unknown person, then to the Greek Renegado: For which reason he gave the second Embaffador

7000

baffador no other answer then he had give the former. But because that he who intends to defend himself from a condeal'd enemy, is not by any means to make his discovery publick and for that there are certain decencies to be observ'd with Illustrious enemies, how perfidious foever they be; The Grand Mafter would not permit the Turkifb Embassador to have the least glimpse of his intentions, but fent a Knight along with him, to let Mabonet understand that the Order was ready to make Peace with him upon the ancient conditie ons, but that he could not fubmit to the payment of any duty Mahomet extremely referred a refusal so plain and so haughty; but he had so much power over himself as to disguise it, And therefore instead of manifesting his displeasure against the Embassa. dot of Rhodes, he shew'd him all the manks of his favour; and the better to make good his Politicks, he added rich Presents to his flattering words:

Yet all this did not dazle the eyes of the Grand Master: and therefore considering what he had done, he thought it but reasonable to put himself in a posture to expect the utmost of extremities, believing it would not be long ere the Grand Signior's

fury would break out.

Mahomet indeed fer forth from Constantinople with a Puissant Army. But instead of turning towards Rhodes, he march'd toward Scutari, whether it were out of an intention to amuse the Knights, making them believe that he had no thoughts upon them; or whether he had a defign to affright them, and at the same time to punish the Venetians for their obstinate resistance. The City was befieg'd three years by the Turk; and it may be faid, that never place was more vigoroufly attacqu'd, nor more generously defended. The Affailants gave several Onsets at several times; and if we may believe the Writers of that time, they threw so many Arrows and Javelins into the Cities, that the befieg'd had enough to make up

up the breaches of the Walls, and for necessary firing when their wood was spent. And that which was more strange, they were nothing dismaid by the cruelties of Mahomet, who caus d'three hundred Prisoners to be cut in two in view of the Town. The only want of Victuals and Souldiers constrain d them to surrender. And the reducing of Scutari was one of the Articles of Peace which the Turks made with the Common wealth of Venice.

The Grand Master after that made no question but that all the sury of the Ottoman power would fall upon him. But because the affair of Rhodes was the common cause of the Church, and that without the assistance of the Christian Princes, it was not possible to hold out against the Barbarians any long time, he dispatched away three Knights of singular worth to the principal Courts of Europe.

And because it was of high importance in case of a Siege, that some of the Knights should continue abroad to solicit the Succour of the Princes,

and

11

v ti

and to manage the other affairs of the Order, the Grand Master order'd the Knight Piozzasco, whom he had establish'd his Lieutenant, when he fent him to Sixtus the fourth, and who had always been refident in the Court of Rome. He commanded the Knight Blanchefort, his Nephew, whom he fent to Lewis the eleventh to stay in France with the Knights de Bridiers, and de Danvois, who accompani'd him in his Embaffy. And having thus fettl'd his affairs, he refolv'd to put himself into a posture to receive the Barbarians, fully believing that the Turkish Army would fuddenly appear before Rhodes. Nor was his conjecture false. Mahomet put off his Vizor; and as before his ambition gave way to his prudence, now his prudence gave way to his choler and despight. He could no longer endure that a small Republick should brave him in the very bosom of his Empire, and the haughtiness of the Knights augmented his fo far, as to make him fall into transports of rage, which would not permit him to listen

ref

for

M

go

Za

rit

in

B

hi

Q

B

W

0

2

T

E

I

listen to the reasons of his wisest Ministers. He believ'd none but Demetrius and Meligale: those two Renegado's obtain'd the sole disposal of his thoughts; and according to the custom of interested Courtiers, who slatter the passion of the Prince to satisfy their own; they so vehemently incens'd him against the Rhodians, and the Order of St. John, that he resolv'd to lay siege to Rhodes.

The better to fix and fettle fo important an enterprize, he held a fecret Council, to which he call'd the most expert Engineers of all his Armies; but the person he most consided in, was George Frapam, a German, who was profoundly skill'd in the art of War, and who after he had liv'd some years in the Island of Scio, went to Confantinople, where being marri'd, he had access to the Grand Signior, who lov'd men of Parts. He had formerly been at Rhodes, and had taken an exact plat-form of the City. Upon this plat-form, as that which was adjudg'd the most regular of all the rest, ein !

4i.

e-

10-

of

16

10

reff, he began to lay his contrivances for the management of the fiege. Mahomet, who was resolv'd not to go in person, whether for fear of hazarding his Renown, or elfe not caring to honour the Knights by fighting against them himself, declar'd his Batha, Misach Paleologus, General of his Army. This was his principal favourite and the most Mustrious Balba of the whole Empire. He was a Greek of the Imperial House of the Paleologi, born a Christian, and bred up in Christianism. He forfook his Religion to fave his life at the taking of Constantinople, when the Conqueror put to death all that fell into his hands of the Family or Blood of the Emperor Constantine. Having abjur'd his faith, it was no hard thing for him to obtain the highest Commands in the Ottoman Court. His wit, his courage and deportment, were answerable to his birth. He had by degrees habituated himself to the customs of the Turks; yet not altogether forgetting the fashions of the Greeks; so that in him the

the rudeness of the one, and the politicness of the other, seem'd to be both joyn'd together. When he had gain'd the favour of the Grand Signior, he accompani'd him in all his military Expeditions, and always shar'd both in his designs and Conquests. So that in time he acquir'd great experience in Wars, and it was the general opinion of Turkey, that next to Mahomet, there was none more fit to undertake the Conduct of a difficult enterprize then Basha Paleologus.

In the mean while, for fear the Grand Master should have advice of what past at Constantinople, Mahomet set guards upon all the Passes, and commanded his Governors to stop all Posts, and to open all Letters. He order'd also a great number of Infantry to fall down through Asia the less. But that it should not be thought that he intended a siege, while he prepares the great Ships which were to carry the extraordinary pieces of Cannon; he sent forth out of the Streight a hunder'd and sifty light Ships with ordinary Artillery, giving

it

wh

wa: Isla

the

ab

an

Tu

di

m

M

NAL

th d

heyh

11

C

it our at the same time, that the whole design of the Ottoman Court, was to pillage the Sea Coasts and Islands of the Christians.

Basha Paleologus stay'd not till the great Fleet was ready; he went abroad the first Vessels that set sail; and to conceal his design from the Turks themselves, he steer'd a course different from that of Rhodes. Mahomet was pleas'd that Demetrius and Meligale should bear the Basha Company together with the German Engineer, from whom he promised himself great matters.

All these precautions of Mahomet and the Basha, could not prevent but that the designs of the Ottoman Court were discover'd at Rhodes, the Grand Master being inform'd of every thing by his Spies which he kept in the Ottoman Court. However the News did not come much before the Gallies that set out first began to appear. For they shew'd themselves within sight of the Island upon the fourth day of December in the year 1479, and came to an Anchor before the Fort

Fort of Fano. The General of the Turks, who would not be idle, in expectation of the rest of his Forces, immediately landed the Cavalry which he had brought with him; and order'd his Avant Curriers to harrase the Countrey, and burn the Villages.

The Knight Rodolphus of Wertenberg, Baily of Brandenburgh, whom the Grand Master had assign'd to suftain the sirst efforts of the Enemy, did not suffer the Spabi's punctually to execute the Orders of their General; for he charg'd them at the head of the Light Horse which he commanded, and after he had slain several of them, forc'd the rest to be take them to their Ships.

This Repulse constrain'd the Basha to retire; but it was only to attacque Felo, one of the Islands which the Knights posses'd in the Archipelago. The Turks batter'd the Fort without ceasing for eight days together, and several times they scal'd the Walls, but all to no purpose; for the Knights, the Souldiers, and the

Coun-

C

m

lo

G

ir

ri

g

t

r

t

(

he

X-

S,

y

d

6

1

Country men that defended the place, made so stout a resistance, that the Enemy rais'd his Siege with no small loss and disgrace. Whereupon the Grand Master did not only commend in full council the valour of the Garison, but also sent considerable rewards to those that had most couragiously behav'd themselves, proportionable to their condition and merit.

These first Exploits encourag'd the Christians, though they did difcourage the Infidels. Nor did Mifach Paleologus lay so much to heart the misfortune of his Arms, as the death of Meligale. That Renegado, whom the Basha reserv'd for great occasions, was struck with a prodigious disease upon the Sea, which carry'd him off in a few days. His body was all over nothing but corruption; and besides the insupportable stench of his Corps, the Worms which eat him alive, render'd him a miserable spectacle to all the world; the fight of which was dreadful to behold. After he had endur'd the utmost

most extremities of Torment, and in vain implor'd relief from Heaven, he dy'd blaspheming God, and cursing men, almost in view of Rhodes. Paying that punishment which his Country exacted from him by a most Tra-

gical end.

In the mean time the Turkish Fleet pass'd the Streight of Gallipoli, and the Forces that came by Land, rendevouz'd in Lycia, as they were appointed. There the report ran that Mahomet was fuddenly dead, and that the Souldiers which march'd from all parts, were only to prevent fuch Commotions and Infurrections as are wont to happen upon the death of the Emperor. A Greek Spy, who was discover'd at Rhodes, and the Prisoners that were taken and sent thither by the Knights of the Fort of Fano, confess'd all they knew. By other means also the Grand Master understood that the Enemies Fleet drew nearer and nearer and being one that was accustom'd to false reports, he believ'd nothing less then the death of Mahomet; and as for that

that of Meligale, he look'd upon it as an example of Divine Justice,

and a pledg of Victory.

n

However he omitted not to take all the caution that Humane prudence could require. And therefore considering that the Churches of St. Mary and St. Anthony, that flood without the City, and very near the Walls, might serve for shelter for the Infidels, and annoy the Town; he caus'd them to be pull'd down. He order'd that the Inhabitants who had Gardens and Houses about the City, should cut down all the Trees that did not bear Fruit, and that they should bring into Rhodes as much of the Wood as they could. He commanded them also to cut down all the Barley and Oats that were grown up, that the Enemy might want forrage for their Horses, and also all the Wheat, and to spoil the Grass and green Plants. After which having chosen for Captains of the Successors, the Hospitaller, the Admiral, the Chancellour and Treasurer of the Order; he gave instructions to the Knights

i

Knights of the feveral Languages what they should feverally act: exhorting them in a few words to acquir themselves faithfully of their duties, Behold, said he Brave Knights, an oppertunity at length for ye all to shew what ye are, I We have provisions of all sorts in abundance, and though our forces are not so numerous as those of the Enemy, they are both valianter and better disciplin'd. Italy, France, Germany, all Christendom will send us relief, and we are assur'd of Victory, provided we do our duty. Jesus Christ as our Captain in the Wan. he will not for sake them that fight for his names sake; And it will only be long to you, when you have caus of the Infidels to raise their Siege, to drive them out of Constantinople, with the assistance of the Christian Princes. qui

But because the Grand Master was fully perswaded, that affairs the best order d are not always successful, unless favour'd and prosper'd by God himself: he caus'd publick prayers to be made to Heaven, and sent for an Image of the Virgin. It was that which

Knights

C:

which the Rhodisms worthipp d upon Mount Patermus, and which after Solyman had taken Rhodes was called the Church of St. John the Baptiff. What the fatal Image of Minerva was to the people of Troy, that was the Image of the Virgin to the people of Rhodes; who believed they had nothing to fear while the was in the midst of them.

In the mean while the Sentinel that stood upon the top of St. Stevens Mount, gave a Signal, to advertize that the Enemies Fleet appear'd. The Grand Master hasted to the Mountain to fatisfy his own eyes, carrying along with him men expert in Sea affairs, who were all of one opinion, by the course which the Fleet steer'd, that they were bound to join with the Basha, who stay'd for them in the Port of Fesco; there to embarque all his Forces. Nor were they deceiv'd Hor the Souldiers being embarqu'd with all speed, the Ottoman Fleet compos'd of a hundred and fixty Sail, steer'd directly along the

The History of

132

Coast of Lycia, with a fair Gale: at length it appear'd before Rhodes again the 23d of May in the year 1480. Then to see the excellent order of the Barbarians, to hear the joyful shouts of the Barbarians, the sound of the Fifes, the noise of the Trumpets; it seem'd, as if they had been Triumphant Victorers making their entry into a conquer'd City.

ford upon the top of St. Second ford of the street of St. Second ford the street of St. Second ford the street of St. Second for the Engine of the Monte of the St. Second of the Monte of the St. Second of the West all of one opinion.

ict tiley were bornd to join with no E for the the hold of the form to the form the form to the form to the form the form to t

angu'd unit all freed, the Orenze

THE

HISTORY

e

OF

Peter D'Aubusson,

Grand Master of

RHODES

Book Third.

mous in Antiquity for Art and Science, there cherish'd, and for the birth of so many famous men, is seated by the Seaside upon the descent of a little Hill, which rises insensibly, in a pleasant plain, in the North part of the Island, that bears its name. It is crown'd K 2 with

with feveral little Hillocks full of clear Springs; and which in the time of the Grand Master, whose story I writel were all shaded with Orange, Pomegranate Trees, and others of the same nature. It was then well built, immur'd with a double Wall, fortify'd with feveral Towers, that were encompass'd every one with a kind of Ravelin or Bastion. A great Rampart fustain'd these Walls within, and a large and deep Moat environ'd them without. But toward the South, and on that fide where the Jews inhabited in the low Town, the Towers were fomething more distant one from another; for which reason that side was so much the weaker.

The Quarter where the Knights liv'd, which was call'd the Manfions, of the Languages, and was a kind of Ciry by it felf, was the stronger not only for its scituation, but also for the fortification which art had added to it. For besides that the Sea wash'd it upon the North and East, it was defended by two Bulwarks, nine

mine Towers, and by a particular Fortification that extended it felf to the Sea. A very thick Wall, and flank'd with good Towers, separated it from the low Town, which the people and inhabitants possess'd. The Palace of the Grand Master that run along the Mansions of the Knights upon the West side, was better fortify'd then the rest, having three or four distinct enclosures.

The Port that was the chief defence of the whole City, look'd toward the East, and somewhat toward the North. It was made by two Moles that stretching themselves from the Walls of the City, and almost meeting one another, left no more room but for one Gally at a time to enter. The entry was guarded by two strong Towers, seated upon two Rocks, upon which formerly stood the samous Colossus of Brass, which was accounted one of the seven wonders of the World.

Two little Bosomes of Sea did as it were adorn the Portupon the North and South sides, and a Mole that K 4 strech'd

stretch'd it self above three hunder'd paces into the Sea, at the end where of stood the Tower of St. Nicholas, which clos'd the bosom that lay upon the North.

If we may believe the old Arabick Chronicles, intermixt with many fables, this Fort was anciently built by an Arabian Prince; call'd by the name of Muhavias, a great Souldier, and Son of Abi Safian. This Prince, from Governor of Egypt and Syria, coming to be Caleph nine and thirty years after Mahomet, was no sooner seated upon the Arabian Throne, but he refolv'd to conquer all the Roman Empire; and his first design was to attaque Constantinople by Sea and Land. But he was advis'd to go first to Rhodes, which the exploits of the Romans made every day more famous then other, among all the Nations of the World. For the bringing of which enterprize to pass, having besieg'd the City, he built a Tower just by the Port, upon the Rocks that ran very far into the Sea. And those fabulous Stories relate that he

he built this Tower so high, that the top of it touch'd the Heavens, and the foundations reach'd to the center of the Earth.

The truth is, that after the Venetians had rais'd the siege of Rhodes, in the year 1464, the Grand Master, Zacosta, considering of what great advantage a Fort built upon those Rocks would be for the desence of the City, began that very year to build the Tower of St. Nicholas, and that Philip, Duke of Burgundy, gave twelve thousand Crowns in Gold to sinish it; which engag'd the Knights to set the Arms of the Duke of Burgundy, and the Provinces under his subjection, upon the Tower.

This was the condition of the City of Rhodes, when it was besieg'd by the Army of Mahomet. The Fleet came to an Anchor just against St. Steven's Mount; and mauger all that the Knights could do to hinder their landing, the Turks got sooting, and lodg'd themselves immediately upon the Mount, and in the neighbouring plains: At the same time

they

they brought a shore all their Artillery also, and their Engines of War. The Basha had in his Army, which consisted at least of a hunder'd thousand men, all the best Squadrons of Anatolia, the choice of the Spahi's and Janizaries, above four thousand Voluntiers, several Beys of Romania and other Governments; and lastly, several Companies compos'd of the Veteran Bands that had sollow'd Mahomet in all his military

Expeditions.

No fooner were they encamp'd, but a Troop of Voluntiers came briskly up to the walls of the City, to brave the Rhodians; whether the first heat with which they landed were not yet allaid, or whether they thought that some bold and irregular action could do no harm at the beginning of the Siege. But their precipitation cost them dear; for a party of the Knights fallying out upon them, charg'd them fo vigoroully; that after they had flain a great number of them, they put the rest to slight The Knights were no fooner re-enter'd, but the RarbaBarbarians return'd in better order, and far more numerous, to observe the condition of the Town. The Renegado, Demetrius, was in the head of them; in whom the Basha most consided, since the death of Meligale. Thereupon the Knights made a second sally, commanded by Antony D' Aubusson, Vicount of Monteil, the Grand Master's Brother.

He arriv'd at Rhodes but some days before, with an Equipage and a Train answerable to his Quality. He came to Rhodes not only with an intention to go to Ferusalem, and to visit the holy Sepulcher, according to the custom of those times; but also to assist the Grand Master, his Brother, and to ferve the Church, finding himself in a Siege with which the Knights were menac'd every moment. He was a person of great Honour and Generosity, very skilful in the art of War, and one that profoundly understood the world. He was made Captain General of the Rhodians upon his arrival, the Heads of the Council, who knew his worth, making

making choice of him with one confenr. He had brought along with him feveral Gentlemen of Marche, that were his Tenants, or else his Friends; not to speak of other Souldiers that accompani'd him, of which the chief were Lewis of Chaon, of one of the most noble Houses of Anjou. William Gomare of Xaintonge, Mitthew Brangelier of Perigord, Cliudian Colombe of Bourdeaux. Charles le Roy of Dijon, and Lewis

Singuin of Paris.

The Vicount of Monteil staid not till the enemy came up to him, but march'd to them with his Sword in his hand, and charg'd them vigorously with his Troop. The Turks sustain'd the first charge without stirring, and Demetrius encourag'd them so by his words, and his example, that they at length made the Christians give ground. They had perhaps put them to disorder, if the Vicount of Montel had not impetuously spurr'd his Horse upon the chief of the Barbarians, who seem'd to him to be the most resolv'd and couragious. The Knights

Knights followed the Vicount, and behav'd themselves so valiantly, that the enemies were presently but to pieces, mauger all the relistance they made. Demetrius defended himself with all the courage that honour and fury could inspire into him. But his Horse being kill'd under him, he was himself thrown to the ground, and trampl'd over by the Horses. Infomuch, that he who had abjur'd the Faith, and conspir'd the destruction of Rhodes, advanc'd the defign of the Infidels no more than his friend Meligalus; over whom he had only this advantage, to dye with his Arms in his hands, and fignalizing his valour; a death too noble for a Renegado and a Traytor.

The Rhodians in this encounter only lost the Knight de Murat, of the Auvernian Language, and one of the bravest persons of the Order. He was encompast by a Body of Spahi's, being in the pursuit of some that ran away, and run through in a thousand places, while he was disarming Demetrius. The Turks put his head up-

on the end of a Lance, and to comfort themselves for their missortune, carri'd it into their Camp with most hideous yellings, and shouts of derision. The body was recover'd out of their hands by the Knights, and the Grand Master caus'd him to be enterr'd with all the pomp and honour that so renown'd an action deserved.

These first attempts not having fucceeded with the Infidels, the Dutch Engineer advis'd the battering of St. Nieholas Tower, believing that if they could mafter that, the City would foon furrender; or at least, that they should thereby hinder any Vest fel from getting into the Port. The Basha believ'd the Engineer, and the Turks carri'd three great pieces of Artillery into the Gardens adjoying to St. Anthony's Church, which commanded the Tower. They presently cut down the trees, and after they had plac'd their Gabions to feoure themselves, they show without cead fing. away, and rua thre

The Grand Master immediately, rais'd a Counter Battery with three pieces.

pieces, in the Garden of the Auvernian lodgings. Now, in regard the noise of the Cannon, that never lay still all day long, alarm'd the inhabitants, he walk'd his rounds about the City, accompani'd by the principal Knights, confirming the courage of the people by his presence. He also visited all the Posts the same night, encouraging the Souldiers, and exhorting them to fight couragiously for the Faith.

No fooner the day began to peep, but the German Engineer appear'd upon the brink of the Gity Moat, bumbly defiring the Guards to open the Gates for him; but the Souldiers had certainly shot him; had not some of the more prudent Knights prevented them, Thereupon, by the command of the Grand Master, he was let in, and conducted to the Cafile. He was a person of a very good presence, and tall in stature; he had a crafty with quite contrary to the character of his Nation; bold enough, and one that knew how to use his tongue. He was known ar Rhodes. and

and was accompted one of the most skilful Artists of his time. Being examin'd what reason had brought him thither, he answer'd, that he came to defend Rhodes. That he could no longer endure the reproaches of his own conscience, for having employ'd his art against the faithful; that preferring his Salvation before his Fortune, he did absolutely renounce the advancement which he might expect among the Turks; that he should be happy to dye in the defence of the Faith. That he desit'd nothing else of God; but that he durst not hope for a favour, of which he was fo unworthy. The Grand Master commended his zeal, without manifesting the least mistrust; and having exhorted him to perfift in his good refolutions, he examin'd him concerning the Army of the Turks.

The German, the more bold, because he thought himself unsuspected, spoke with an air and a counter nance that shew'd nothing of a Traytor, that the Turkish Army was above a hunder'd thousand men effective,

belides

besides the Forces that were coming to joyn with them; that the Turks. besides their ordinary Cannon, had fome prodigious pieces, above eighteen foot long, that carri'd bullets of three foot in diameter. That they were refolv'd to perish all, rather then think of raising the Siege, which was the only thing that gricv'd him. He spake with so much considence, that many believ'd what he faid, to be real. The Grand Master, that he might venture nothing, yet make use of the opportunity which Fortune had put into his hands, thought he might make use of the Engineer, though he were resolv'd not to trust him. To that purpose he commanded the Knights, who had the charge of the Artillery, to consult him in every thing, and not to raife any battery without him. And to prevent his return to the Turks Camp, or from keeping any correspondence with them, he order'd fix of the stoutest Souldiers in the City always to attend him, to whom he gave private instructions to keep him always in

in fight, and never to leave him alone

all at a time.

Though the Grand Master had sent to Rome the Knight Cardona, when the Infidels first appear'd before the Isle; however he fail'd not to send a. gain, fo foon as they were landed, He sent also to the King of France and to the other Christian Princes. But because the Letter which he had fent to the absent Priors, had not taken that full effect which he defir'd; he dispatch'd away another, wherein, after he had given an account of the beginning of the Siege to the Knights that were not yet return'd; he declar'd to them also that having put all his trust in God, he fear'd neither the force nor cunning of the Barbarians; yet that he hop'd that persons of their worth and renown, would not fail to come to the relief of the Order at fuch a time of necessity as this. He added also, that notwithstanding the Siege, the Port should be always open to the Vessels of the Christians.

one

fent

hen

the

led.

nce

ces,

not

de-

er.

ac-

ge re-

iat

rd

he

at

n,

ief

e-

at

rt

Is

In

In the mean while, Mifach Paleologus having well consider'd the situation and the outside of the Town, and being of Opinion with the Engineer, that all would follow the Tower of St. Nicholas, he caus'd his biggest Pieces to be planted where they had rais'd the first Battery; and in a small time they made above three hundered Shot. The Tower was shaken to the very Foundations, and batter'd in several places. The great Wall upon the West side fell almost all down, and falling, made a most dreadful noise; so that the noise and shouts of joy among the Barbarians, caus'd a terrible fear in the City; but they were foon encourag'd by the Exhortations of Antony Fradin, of the Order of St. Francis, a man eloquent and Apostolick, who run up and down with a Crucifix in his hand performing the same good Offices at Rhodes, which John Capestran did at Belgrade.

The Tower could not stand, considering the condition to which the Canon had reduc'd it, and yet there

L 2

Was

was a necessity of preserving it, or hazarding the loss of all. Thereupon the Grand Master resolv'd to choose the Flower of the Knights and Souldiers to reinforce the Garrison. And having represented to them of what importance it was, not to abandon that poit, he fent them thither under the command of Fabritius Caretta an Italian, conjuring them to remember that they had in their hands the Destiny of Rhodes. He also went thither in a Barque himself, to see what work the Cannons had made. and finding that the ruines of the Wall had made a kind of Bastion round about the remaining part, fo that their Batteries could do no more harm, he made an enclosure of great Beams mortais'd one within another, and nail'd together, to strengthen the compass of the Wall & the Dtich it self, which was hollow'd out of the Rock: and seeing that some part of the Wall was fallen within the Fort, he caus'd the Ruins to be carry'd away for the conveniency of the Carrison. Then lecause the little Golph that wash'd the

d

at

at ne

n

n-

nt ee

e,

n

o

re

at

T,

ne

lf,

:

Ill

ne

en-

b

10

the West side of the Mole was sometimes so low that it might be waded, he set all hands at work to prevent the Insidels from making their approaches that way. To that end they laid Planks at the bottom of the Water all stuck with Iron Spiks; and then there was a good strong Guard plac'd upon the out Wall on that side of the City; in the Trenches also lay a stout squadron of French and Spanish Knights, to relieve the Garison in the Tower, upon occasion.

The Grand Master spent all the night a Horse back, and in Arms, stirring continually to keep his men in Breath. The Knights and Souldiers kept their Posts all night, without stirring, but still upon the watch, and ready to fight the Enemy. The Grand Mafter was also very careful to plant several pieces of Canon all along the Walls of the City that lookked toward the Mole of the Tower, to fink the Turkish Gallies that should ride there to favour the assault, He also provided several fire Ships to burn the Enemies Gallies while they made

made the attacque. And in regard all was to be hazarded to fave a post, upon which depended the fasety of the City, he put himself into the Tower, together with his Brother the Viscount of Monteile.

All these Cautions were but little enough; for day no fooner appear'd, but the Turkish Gallies weigh'd from before Mount St. Stevens, and steer'd directly to the Tower with a fresh gale, with a loud noise of Trumpets and Drums. No fooner were they come near the Rocks of the Fort. but the Banbarians leapt a shoar, and while the Gallies play'd from the Sea, they ran to the assault, with a fury that look'd more like desperateness, then courage. At the same time, they within discharg'd all their Cannon from the Walls upon the Galleys, and the Musketeers from the Mole gave the Infidels fo fmart a Volley, that they kill'd most of them upon the place; the rest more furious for the slaughter of the others, and reinforc'd with fresh supplies, in spight of all the thor from the City, fell boldly to the

rd st,

of he

ne

le

d,

m 'd

h

y

t,

1,

ıt

n

n

r

the Scalado. They that defended the Tower, encourag'd by the presence of the Grand Master, and the necesfity of vanquishing or perishing, fustain'd the assault with a resolution that astonish'd the Assailants. Never was there perhaps an attacque more obstinate, nor a more stout defence. The Turks that fought almost in the air, tumbl'd every foot from the top of the Rocks either dead or wounded, but their rooms were foon fill'd up; fo that it feem'd as if they had been still the same people, & that their blows took no effect. Alexis of Tarsus, one of the most valiant of the Turks, was careful to supply the affault with fresh men. He commanded that day in the place of the Ba-/ba, who was detain'd fick in the Camp; and his undauntedness gave so much courage to the Turks, that they fought all wounded and bloody as they had been savage-beasts, enrag'd at the fight of their blood, and no way concern'd at the fear of death.

L 4 The

The Butcheries of the Barbarians rather redoubled then abated the courage of the Knights; who fought like men that had nothing to be good husbands of, but rather fought to kill, then to defend themselves. The Grand Master, who perform'd all the offices of a good Captain, and a private Souldier, had his head-piece struck'n from his head with a stone, But in regard he was neither wounded nor stunn'd with the blow, he took a Hat instead of a Helmet, and continu'd in the heat of the fight with his wonted tranquility; however, he was hit by feveral Arrows that pierc'd his Armour in feveral places.

These accidents caus'd the Knights to be very solicitous for their Captain. And the Commander, Carretta, seeing many people sall about the Grand Master, besought him earnestly to retire. To whom the Grand Master smiling, reply'd, Tou have more to hope for, then I to fear. You will one day reap the fruit of my pains, added he, by a kind of Prophetical Spirit; as it were foretelling the Commander

ht

bd

to

10

i-

ce

1-

le

d

h

di

e

mander, that Heaven had desir'd him to be one day Grand Master of Rhodes.

The Vicount of Monteil fliar'd with his Brother in the travel, and the danger; The artificial Fires, and Cannon-shot that flew continually from the Town, and the perpetual showers of Musquet-bullets, Arrows, and Stones, wrought a most wonderful effect. On the other fide, the Fire-ships set fire to several Galleys, and the Arillery of the Garrison fo ill entreated the Galleys that defended themselves from the Fire-ships, that the enemies, after they had in a short time lost above seven hunder'd of theirs, were constrain'd to give way. Now, as it is usual to run from one extremity to another, and that nothing is weaker then a Plunatick. when the fitt is over; these men, valiant even to fury, and who boafted to out-brave death, betook themselves to their heels with fo much hafte, that the most part were drown'd flying.

So foon as the Turkish Galleys were rejoyn'd to the rest of the Fleet that lay before St. Steven's Mount, and that the Tower of St. Nicholas was in no more danger, the Grand Master enter'd the City, together with Knights, who had affifted him to drive out the enemy. All the people receiv'd him as their Preserver, with a thousand acclamations, and throng'd after him to the Church of St. John Baptist, whither he went to return thanks to God for the Victory he had gain'd: not questioning but that fo much happy success was an effect of divine protection.

The vexation of the Basha for the ill success of his first enterprize, did not take from him the hope of succeeding in a second. He was perswaded, that by attacquing the City in the weakest part, he should easily repair the loss which he had sustain'd. To which purpose he caus'd eight great pieces of Cannon to be planted against the Fews Wall, and threw up several Brest-works for the security of the Insidels. He also lodg'd

certain pieces of Cannon upon the point of land that enclos'd one of the little Golphs; raising that battery to destroy the Mills that were built all along the Mole, and thunder down the Tower of the Port directly opposite to that point of land.

The Grand Master slept not at all. He knew that the Jews Wall could not long refift the Turks Cannons, how thick or strong soever it were; and that the only way to fave the place, was to entrench himself behind the Wall. For which reason he caus'd feveral houses to be pull'd down, and a deep Moat to be made, large enough to put a stop to the Infidels, in case they should come to assault the Breaches they should make. He also built up behind the Moat a thick brick-wall with a good Terrafs of Earth to fuftain it. They labour'd night and day to perfect these works; and the Grand Master himself at the head of the Labourers, was as active as any of the rest, to carry Stones and Lime to advance the work by his presence. Rich

Rich and Poor, Men, Women, Maids and Religious people, forgetting condition or fex wrought as common Labourers; the very Children did what lay in their power, doing more then the weakness of their age seem'd to permit; apparently incited by something supernatural to the defence of

Religion, and their Countrey.

These new Fortifications were hardly finish'd, when the Turks began their new Batteries. The Bullets that flew continually, and were of an extraordinary bigness, astonished the Engineers of the City, insomuch that the German Engineer confess'd that he never saw any thing like them before. The Sea shoar refounded with most dreadful roarings of the Cannon, the noise whereof was heard above forty Leagues from the Island. But the effect was more terrible then the noise; for besides that those Guns caus'd a kind of Earthquake when they went off, the Batteries beat down all the Wall, and made most dreadful breaches.

Besides the Mortar pieces, which the Enemy had planted round the City, threw up into the Air Stones of a vast bigness, which falling upon the Tiles of the Houses, made their entrance in and kill'd all that stood in their way; and the horrible Ruin which they made caus'd a fad confufion in the City. The Inhabitants who could be no where fafe, neither in their Houses nor in the Streets. bogan to cry out and mutter of furrendring; at what time the Grand Mafter bethought himself of an expedient which stifl'd the sedition in its infancy, and fav'd the lives of an infinite company of people. He order'd that the Women, Children, and persons that were of no use, should all retire into the space which was between the Houses and the Ramparts upon the West side, all which spase he cover'd with a most substantial roof, compos'd of good Rafters joyn'd rogether, and able to refift the weight of much bigger Stones. The Turks who knew not that the Citizens had quitted their houses, directed

rected their Engines against those places which they thought most inhabited; so that at last those murdrous showres took little effect. The Souldiers and the Knights receiv'd but little harm, whose Posts were like Bulworks; no more then from the Artillery which the Turks plaid from a rising ground that did but little

command the City.

The Basha who thought to have reduc'd the City by the discharge of his great pieces, finding that the befieged spoke not a word of Capitulation, yet not willing to hazard the Assault, took a strange resolution to put an end to the Seige. He confider'd that the person of the Grand Master was the main obstacle that hinder'd his taking the Town, and that the Knights would never furrender, fo long as they had fuch a valiant and expert Commander, so that he thought the best and safest way was to make fure of him. This design of his he communicated to two Renegado's, who coming to the Turks Camp ar the beginning of the Siege; had abjur'd

jur'd the Christian saith, and made a shew of much zeal for the Mahumetan Sect. The one was a Dalmatian, the other of Albania. They had both of them acquaintance in Rhodes; and the Albanese, who was a crasty and intelligent person, was very well known to one of the Secretaries to the Grand Master, an Italian, whose name was Philelpho. The Renegado's themselves immediately offer'd to do the business, either by stab or poison. Though the Execution were both difficult and dangerous; but a wicked man say do any thing when he fears not any

At the time when the two Assassinates were preparing to leave the Camp, Aly Basha arriv'd there from Constantinople. Mahomet, who began to be disturb'd at the Siege, had sent him expressly to advertize Paleologus, that he would come himself with a reinforcement of a hundred thousand men, and sisteen hundred Cannon of a prodigious bigness. Whether the advice were true or false the Insidels receiv'd it as an Oracle which

affur'd

affur'd them of the victory. For the very name of Mahomet fill'd the Camp with joy, and inspir'd new hear into the Souldiers. This produc'd an effect quite contrary in the City. The Renegado's who got into the City one after another, that they might not feem to have any acquaintance one with another, were receiv'd as persons ransom'd out of Captivity; having given out that they unfortunately fell into the hands of the Barbarians in the second Sally. At their first admittance they reported, that Mahomet was coming with a formidable Army, and that all was loft, if they did not come to a Capitulation, before his arrival. Some of the Italian Knights who guarded the post on that side, and questionless were not the bravest of their Nation, were affrighted at the news. Some Spanish Knights also who took the Alarum upon the same noise joining with the Italians, caball'd together, and had private Conferences in the night time, the refult whereof was that fince they could not fave Rhodes, they should

W

d

n

S

fa

ri

n

lo

2

tl

A

li

th

ar

ne

g

de

composition. The Italians who were the Captains of the Cabal, discover'd their design to Philespho, in whom the Grand Master repos'd a great trust; and after they had made him of their party, they engag'd him to represent to the Grand Master, the necessity of yeilding to save the Island from the utmost miseries of War.

Philelphus was a person of Hononour and Sincerity, but one that
lov'd his Nation, and had too great
an esteem for his Countrey-men, to
think them guilty of any treachery.
And therefore believing that the Italians meant well, and that acting with
the Spaniards, they could not take
any wrong or injurious courses, he
not only undertook to speak, but acquitted himself of his promise.

So soon as the Grand Master understood by his Secretary what had past, he sent for the most factious before him,; and dissembling at first his indignation, he told them in some-

M

what hitter language, that if they so much fear d Mahomet, they should do well to get out of the way: that he gave them free liberty to be gone; and that they should have Galleys for their convenience. But then again, changing his tone, with a stem countenance, But if you will stay with us; added he, never mention composition, and be assured, that if you continue your Cabals, I will have

ye up every Mothers Son.

These words pronounced with so much authority, were like a thunder-stroke to the guilty. They acknowledged their fault, and seem'd so asham'd and sorry for it, that the Grand Master thought them severely enough punish'd; and thus mixing mildness with severity, and contented with their submissive penitence, he pardon'd them upon the spot. But the Knights, whom the goodness of the Grand Master had absolutely consounded, adjudging themselves who worthy of pardon after so unworthy an action, besought him not to pasted on their fault till they had wash'd

ofe

uld

pat

10;

ys

d.

ay

ion

ng

fo

SF-

y-

Sp

hę

ly

ng

15

he

ut

n.

4

y

dit

it away with the blood of their ene-

All this while the two Traytors hid their plots, and fought all means to execute their delign; the Albamife, who knew that Phitelphus, who was no more; enriusted with the knowledg of affairs, fince the Cabal of the Italians, fail'd not to infinuare to him, that he had now nothing more to hope for in Rhodes; that credit with great men once loft, was feldom regain'd That usually they to whom they had imparted their fecrets, became hateful when once suspected: that the hatred of those who could fevengenhemselves, unpunish'd, is always to be fear'd; and that the fafeft way, was to fuffer himfelf to be forestall'd, oldined of to-built

There needed no more to a person so quick-witted as Philelpho, to divine what was aim dat: He had always look d upon the Albanese as a sellow of no Religion or conscience, and this unexpected return did but augment the bad opinion which he had conceiv'd of him. For which

M 2

rea.

reason, he made no question but that this wicked wretch had been gain'd by the Infidels, and that he was return'd to Rhodes out of a defign to do fome mischief: However, the better to inform hinifelf, he made femblance of giving ear to his arguments, and withal, hinted to him that he would be very ready to prevent his enemies, provided he might be well feconded. The Assassinate catching at this bait, frankly disclos'd himself; he declar'd the whole business to Philelpho, and having shew'd him the Basha's Letter to hasten the execution, he promis'd him as much as could tempt the ambition or interest of ra man.

a

V

t

r

f

V

u

t

k

t

fi

t

How great a dread soever Philelepho had of so horrible a crime, he consented to it in outward appearance. But so soon as he had taken his leave of him, he went and gave the Grand Master an account of what he had understood. Immediately the Albanese was seized upon, who was already applauding himself for the success of his enterprise. He deny'd

at

id

re-

do

to

of

nd

ld

e-

ſe.

at

f;

12.

he

u.

25

ft

14

16

1-

n

re

t

e.

all at first with that boldness and confidence which is usual with Criminals. But foon after he confest all, touch'd either with remorfe of conscience, or forc'd by the violence of his torments. The Dalmatian, who was introduc'd into the Grand Master's Palace by another means, and who had already corrupted one of the Officers of his Kitchen, was at the same time apprehended upon the confession of the Athanese. They were both executed at a time, and by the people cut in pieces, in abomination of the crime. Thus the Conspiracy fell upon the head of the Conspirators, by a secret conduct of Divine Justice, which oftentimes makes use of the same means to destroy the guilty, which they take to ensnare the innocent. Philelpho was receiv'd into the favour of the Grand Master, and found by experience; that Fidelity contributes more then Treason, to the advancement of men.

Paleologus understanding the ill success of his plot, laid aside all other thoughts, but of carrying by force

227

what he could not win by treachery, To that purpose he began to raise a plat-form, upon that fide where the besieged had made their intrenchments. But so soon as the Grand Master discover'd what the Basha intended, he commanded fifty men of the French and Italian Languages to fight the Labourers, and overturn the work in the night-time. The party commanded descended into the Moat through the casemates so privately in the night, and gain'd the upperground so privately with their ladders, that the Turks never perceiv'd them till they were just upon them Which put the Infidels into fuch diforder, that they presently sled; the most part saving themselves by flight, The mutinous Italians, who were of the number of the fifty, and fought nothing more then to repair their honour, were the most forward to pursue them that fled; of which they kill'd ten with their own hands, and returning, demolish'd the work, and nailed their Cannon: 2777 I Sulvered to make

I

1

¥

h

S TI

th

C

y.

he

h-

2-

n-

of

to

he

ty

at

in

17

d.

d

m, if

he

ıt.

of

hç

to

y

nd nd

he

The Balba was surprized at so resolute an action: and being informed that they were the French and Italians who had performed it, he could not forbear saying, that he had to do with people that inherited the courage of Casar and Charlemain. So much does true valour charm even enemies themselves, how barbarous soever.

The Grand Master did not think it enough to applaud the Victors, but gave them rewards: And to testify to the Italians, that he had no more ill thoughts of them; he express himself publickly, that they were persons of Honour, and had kept their word.

The bad success which the Turks had upon this encounter, made them give over all thoughts of attacquing the City upon the Italian Post: And therefore they resum'd their old design, and bent all their force against the Tower of St. Nicholas. Not only because that being almost ruin'd they thought it might be the more casily tak n, but because they ima-

M 4

gin

gin that there lay the decision of the

Victory.

To that effect, the General of the Barbarians undertook to build a Woodd'n-Bridg that would hold fix men a breft, which should reach from the Church of St. Antony to the foot of the Tower. They wrought without ceasing in the presence of the Balba, who affisted at the work himfelf. So foon as the Bridg was finish'd, a Turk having in the night fecretly fasten'd an Anchor to the Rock of the Tower it felf with a chain of Iron. thrust a Cable through the ring of the Anchor, to which the end of the Bridg was link'd; fo, by drawing the Cable by firength of arm, the Bridg, by degrees, might be hal'd to the very point of the Mole of St. Nicho las.

But the cunning of the Turks could not deceive the vigilance of the Rhodians. An English Marener, whose name was Roger, a bold and daring fellow, who discover'd what had past, threw himself into the Sea, when the Turk was retir'd; and when he had

cunning.

the

the

fix

om

oot

h-

he

m-'d,

ly

of

n,

of he

he g,

e-

ld

fe

cunningly unfasten'd the Anchor, he left the chain upon the Rock, as if it had still held; for which, the Grand Master immediately gave him two hunder'd Crowns in Gold. When the Turks began to draw the Cable, to move the Bridg forward, they foon perceiv'd that their stratagem was discover'd, and that the Rhodians were more fubril then they, though they were not altogether dishearten'd. For Paleologus, who manag'd the enterprize himself, and had a wit fertil for invention, fent for a great number of Barques to bear the Bridg upon the water, and to transport it insensibly to the Mole, as the Barques mov'd forwards. In the mean time he order'd, as well to attaque the Tower, as batter the Vessels that lay in the Port, thirty Galleys, besides several light Vessels, wherein he had put the choicest men in his Army. and who were to begin the affault, while the Souldiers landed.

The Grand Master omitted nothing that lay in his power. He set a thousand Pioneers at work, who labour'd

day

day and night in cutting the Rock, to make the Moat wider, and deeper. After he had reinforc'd the Garrison with such Forces as the Escalle had brought from Verona at the beginning of the Siege, he posted at the foot of the Mole a Squadron of Spanish and German Knights, to be fuccour'd from thence as occasion requir'd. But as he had reason to sufpect lest one part of the enemy should attacque the City, while the other affaulted St. Nicholas's Fort, and that the Jews Wall would be the place, where their Cannon had already made several breaches; he sent thither a good number of Souldiers under the Conduct of the Knights de Northolon, with order not to fally without express command. After that he prescrib'd to every one his particular duty in the Fort, yet doing nothing without mature deliberation and counsel. For he heard advice with calmness, and a quick apprehension, being perswaded that the most judicious do not fee every thing, and that the wifest often mistake, when too much

much wedded to their own judgment. That courtely and affability which he shew'd to all the World, allow'd not only to the Knights, but also to the meanest Souldiers the liberty of fpeaking their thoughts upon all occasions that presented themselves. He took delight to hear them, and fometimes he found in the discourse of a simple Souldier such expedients and stratagems which perhaps he might not have thought of. Yet with all this lenity he was fevere enough, when it behov'd him fo to be. For two Souldiers of the Garrison of the Fort, having resolv'd to run away to the Turks, threw a great quantity of Arms and Ammunition into the Sea. They were taken in the act, and asham'd of themselves when they were discover'd. They also cray'd pardon of the Grand Master, and threw themselves at his feet, very penitent for what they had done. But notwithstanding all their prayers and entreaties, and all their penitence he caus'd them to be hang'd out at the windows of the Tower. and about!

and their bodies to be cast into the Sea.

The enemy was so much perplex'd that he had attacqu'd the Tower in the open day, that he resolv'd not to attacque it any more but by night. They also made their approaches very silently, contrary to their customs. But having gain'd the Mole, and being landed, they presently open'd their throats. The choice party of the Turks assail'd the Tower where it was most ruin'd, making a most hideous noise, which was follow'd with the sound of Trumpets and other Warlike Instruments.

The Christians, who were all upon their Guards, and expected their
enemies with an undaunted resolution, vigorously sustain'd the Shock.
They sought on both sides with an
equal ardor, without any other light,
then that of the Granado's and hirepots, that slew continually from side
to side; so that there was a great
slaughter in a short time.

In the mean time the Galleys being come up close to the Rock, and the Wood'n

Wood'n bridg being fix'd to the point of the Rock, by the affiftance of the Barks, a multitude almost innumerable of the Turks gave the affault on that fight where the Gross of the Wall was fall'n down. The discharges that were made fo thick upon them, brake their first effort, and threw headlong a good number of them that were already got up. The rest were repuls'd by the Knights that defended that part; and there it was to be feen, how fometimes valour might prevail against number. The Grand Master who was every where, encourag'd the Knights, and confidently affur'd them of victory provided they themfelves would but do their best to overcome, and tomot ai

While the heat of the Combat encreas'd, the Batteries which the Grand Master had planted against the bridg, took that effect as was expected. For the Bridg was cut in pieces at the same time when a reinforcement of Souldiers was upon it; who all perish'd miserably, being neither to be reliev'd by the Barks, nor able to save themselves

felves by fwimming, under a Shower of Stones and Arrows that follow'd the discharges of the Artillery, aling The Enemies Galleys ceas'd not to batter the Tower of St. Nicholas and to tire the Knights But they refund dnew vigour when they perceiv'd that the Bridg was broken, and that the Affailents could no long. er be that way reliev d'and that which more encreas'd their resolution was that the Artillery of the Tower had funk four Galleys with several Ships of War Land that the Fibe Ships fent against the rest, had dismay'd and diforder'd the whole Fleer

This However did not hinder the Infidels from being oblinate in their affault; for despair sometimes instead of abating, raises courage. Both sides fell on again without remorfe, and the Combat which had already dilasted three hours, began again with more violence then ever. The day which soon after appear did but serve to irretate the Combatants, while it discover dithe Massacre in the Night. The sight of so many Bodies

Bodies stretch'd upon the Earth, or floting upon the Sea, with the ruines of the Bridg and Gallies incited the Infidels to repair their Honour, and the Christians to maintain their advantages. Both fides perform'd as much as men of Bravery could act upon fuch occasions; the loss was great upon the Turks side, and their most considerable Commanders lay dead upon the place; among the rest, Mahomets Son-in-law, a young Prince, very valiant and very dear to the Grand Signior. He stood a long time firm upon the ruins of the Tower. and kill'd feveralknights with his own hand, fortifying himself with theaps of dead bodies. But having received feveral wounds, he fell as he was making a blow with his Scimitar, and expir'd in a moment after. The death of Ibrahim allay'd the heat of the Barbarians; they gave ground, mauger all the resolution of their Geneneral, who exhorted them to revenge the death of the Grand Signior, and with his own hand kill'd fome of. those that recoil'd. But the Knights

repell'd, and forc'd them at length to retire. This dishonourable retreat put Paleologus into a profound fit of fadness. When he was return'd to his Camp, he flut him felf up, and there kept himself three whole days together without giving audience to any person; either to conceal his grief, or to meditate at leifure what

farther course to take.

Now in regard the Turks had loft above two thousand five hundred men in these assaults; because the dead bodies, which either cover'd the Earth. or else were wash'd upon the Shoar by the Sea, were enough to corrupt the Air, the Grand Master caus'd all the shoar to be cleans'd, with a particular care of his own Souldiers And after he had caus'd the Bodies to be enteri'd with all the honour that the present state of affairs would permit. He himself look'd after the dressing of the Wounded; he visited them every foot, and distributed among them with his own hands the rich spoils of the flain. And indeed the lying still of the Enemy, while their General

General lock'd himself up, gave the Grand Master, leisure to attend these particular duties of a Great Commander.

At length the Balba appear'd abroad, and forgetting in some meafure the dishonour which had occafion'd his recess, he resum'd his usual heat and fury. However he laid afide all thoughts of attempting any thing upon Sr. Nicholas Tower, which now he began to think impregnable, bending his whole design to reduce the City, by dividing the Forces of the belieged, believing he should accomplish his work, by affayling it in several quarters at once. He perswaded himself, that when the Walls should be ruin'd in other places, as they were in the Jews quarter, and the Italian Post, that by a general assault, he should not fail to enter the place; and that the belieged would be conffrain'd to furrender, when they were no longer able to relist. Moreover he made no question, but that the German Engineer, upon whom he fill depended, would at length find

a way to ferve him, wherein lay the

chiefest of his hopes.

Thereupon by his order, the best Pieces of Artillery were planted round about the City; and while they thunder'd upon the Walls, the Turks, animated by the presence of their General, on the one fide fet themselves to undermine their way through the Earth, to make themselves Trenches cover'd with Planks and Bavins to bring their men fecurely into the Moat. Then they rais'd Plat-forms, supported with Hurdles and Boughs of Trees and pallifado'd round, upon which they planted Culverins and other small flot equal with the V Valls and Bastions of the City, which fire without ceafing.

But in regard they design'd to give the assault principally upon the Jews VVall, where the Batteries had done most mischeif, after they got into the Moat by such passages as they had min'd under ground, they endeavour'd, by means of the noise and smoak which hinder'd the besieged from hearing or seeing them, to fill

up

ae.

ft

id

n-

i-

e-

e

s o

up the Moat with the Rubbiss which the Cannon had loosen'd from the Wall, which being thrown together by hazard, made a kind of a slope ascent. In this they labour'd with so much vigor and success, that not-withstanding all the firing from the City, that in a short time the Moat was fill'd up almost as high as the Ravelin or Bastion of the Jews, so that they might easily get up to the Wall.

The Grand Master, who husbanded his men against the Assault, finding that the principal Batteries of the City did little good, and that the Encmies advanc'd every day without receiving any great dammage, caus'd an extraordinary Engine to play, which was made to cast Stones of great weight at a great distance, which Engine was call'd the Tribute, because it was made in the time that Mahomet demanded a Tribute from the Knights. This Engine plac'd just opposite to the Turks place of working wrought wonderful effects. For the huge pieces of Marble which it threw with an unspeakable violenee, not only crush d to pieces the Work

Work-men upon the Terrasses, but in several places broke into their Mines, and their cover'd Trenches, so that an infinite number of Turks were stiff'd in the Earth, and buried in the Ruins of their own works.

The Rhodians shouted every time the Engin play'd, and when they saw the Stones sly, they cry'd, that was Mahomet's Tribute. The Grand Masser's took the cheerfulness of his Souldiers, for a good Omen. And though the were not a little troubl'd at the last advance of the Enemy, yet by his familiarity with the Souldiery, he engag'd them to cleanse the Moat which the Turk had fill'd up, and to mine a way under the Walls to get in, that they might not expose themselves to the Shot of the Enemy.

The Souldiers in that good humour cheerfully obey'd the Grand Master; they min'd a hole into the Moat, and by degrees drew in all the Stones into the City, together with the other Rubbish that had fill'd up the Moat; the Grand Master being present all this while to encourage the Labourers. And sinding that part

it

ir

S,

ks

d

ie

w

is

a-

1-

h

ne

y

at

bi

to

fe

y.

Ú-

id

ie

ic

h

ip

ig

je

rt

of

of the Jews Walls where the Enemies Cannon had plaid hottest, was ready to fall, he terrals'd it with all speed, and rais'd a new Wall to support the Earth which was not well settl'd.

To this part the Grand Master order'd great Fats of Flint Stones, and old pieces of Iron, Sacks of Sulphur, and Powder, Caldrons of boiling Oil, and whatever was proper to flop the fury of the Turks when they gave the affault. But besides all this, he was desirous to know of the German Engineer, what other Invention he could think of to repel the Enemy, or what new work was to be rais'd should they force the Defences which were already rais'd. The German feem'd furpriz'd to hear himself ask'd formany questions, and coldly answer'd, that he would consider of it, and that for the security of the place, it was requifite he should make use of all the Secrets of his Art. But as he was already suspected, and for that a Battery which he had already rais'd in the presence of the Grand Master, had tak'n no effect, suspitions began to arise that he did not act CorCordially. But that which more encreased those mistrusts was, that, the Turks us'd several designs to discredit him in the City. They shot in Arrows with Letters six'd to them, where in they wrote that the German Engineer was a person not to be trusted; that he was a Villain, sull of ill designs, believing that the harred which they testissed against him would make him the more credited by the Rhodians.

The Grand Master not questioning but that the advice was as true, as the intention of the Turks was that it should be accounted false, deliver'd him up to the hands of Justice. At length, as conscience often urgeth Criminals to speak against themselves, he consess'd all; he declar'd that he came not into Rhodes, but to endeavour how he might deliver the Town up to the Insidels; that he came, by the express order of Mahomet, to observe the condition and estate of the City, and to return to him with a sull account thereof, in case the Turkish Army should be

forc'd to raife the Siege: He added, that this had not been the first City which he had betray'd in this man ner and that his confeience accus'd him for the murther of an infinite number of Christians, These confessions were enough for his condemnational without any other evidence. for that he was thang do in other publicker Markot place of the City. This exect curidmwas foon spread in the Camp of the Tinks; for the Grand Mafter informed them is himfelf by Arrows thot over the Wall, after their examiple. Which he did, the rather to let them understand how ill fucces their Spies had at Rhodes, and that he had follow dothe Turks advice you would be

tremely the Basha was afflicted for the death of this Traytor. He had almost no other hopes lest but in him since his last misfortune; for he washalf assured, that the intreagues of awit so crasty as his, could not fail him at last. However, he would not suffer himself to be altogether dishearten'd, though before he resolv'd

3

Ċ

1

N 4

upon

to try the most dende she and the could sid in the betray the most dende betray the his betray to in this betray to be had be tray to be had betray to be had be tray to be tray to be had be tray to b

b Tothis purpole, after his had fhou in feveral Letters intortheility) and gravating, and extolling the power of the Ottoman Empire 7the advert tiz'd the people, that the Grand Sign nior intended and ill to the Rhadians 9 that he had only made the Wanto doliver them; from an unjust and two rannical Government; that being Greeks, they aught naturally borobeni the Emperor of this Rhow anxpand that they would never be rainfulet for long as they continu'd enemits to the Ottoman Course He promised them? if they would durrender school only their lives land liberties; bun: alfo all forts of Immunities and Honours At length he declar deto them that if they refus defuche advantageous proffers, they must expect to be all put to the Sword. That the hivinciv ble Mahomet was resolvid to drains his Empire of all its borces, ato take Rhodes; that he was marching this ther with all speed; and that there would

would be no capitulations thought of

when his Highness arriv'd.

ti

d

11

1

N

o

n

P

S

11.

This Letter wrought no impression upon their refolutions. The wifer fort laugh'd at them; the meanest capacities took them only for pieces of craft and falfity. They all conremn'd and scorn'd the change which he propos'd; and fo far they were from dreaming of a submission to the Grand Signior, that they made new protestations of fidelity to the Grand Master: So that nothing more connibuted to ferain the Prince in their obedience, and to redouble their affection to their lawful Prince, then the fubrilty which was us'd to corraprand gain them to a revolt.

The Baffia finding no effect of his Letters, to which they would not fo much as vouchfafe an answer, took another way to obtain an answer. A runagate Greek presented himself that night, by his order, before the Walls of the City; and calling to the Centinels with a loud voice, he told the Knights that appear'd, that the General of the Ottoman Army was

desirous to send an Embassador to the Ottoman Army, provided he might have the liberty to go and come with safety. Answer was return'd to the Renegado, that the law of Nations was inviolably observ'd at Rhodes; that the Embassadors had no reason to sear any thing, and that he might come to the Jews Moat; and that he should find in the Bulwark of the Tower, a Knight, that should return him an answer in the name of the Grand Master.

Solyman, appear d the next morning just against the Bulwark. He was a prudent man, and besides his experience, had excellent natural parts. After he had civilly salured the Knight, who was deputed by the Grand Master to give him audience, he began to tell him, that the Basha, Paleologus, wonder d, that being so much straiten d, and not receiving any relies, they should still so obstinately defend themselves. He added, that sor his part, he wonder d that persons so wise as they, should so per-

tima-

he

ht

th

he

ns

Ca

0

Iti

t

e

n

9

\$]

3

tinaciously seek their own ruine. That they ought to remember Confantinople, Trebisond, Negropont, Metelin, and others, far stronger places then Rhodes, which could not hold out against Mahomet; that Prudence ought to regulate Valour : and that it was a folly to pretend to refift the Conqueror of two Empires, twelve Kingdoms, and three hunder'd Cities. True it was, that it was an honour for him to defend his Countrey; but that it was better for him to preferve it entire, by submitting to the stranger, then to ruine himself out of a blind and unadvised ingenuity; and therefore it was but commonsprudence for him to agree with Mahomet : That his Fayourite, Mifuch Paleologus, offer'd to manage the accommodation himself, and so to order it, that they should have no reafon to complain; and lastly, that it was the only means to fave their Reputation and Estates. He concluded his Harang in a lively and perswafive manner, conjuring him to have pitty upon the people, and not to be the

the causes of the massacre of so man ny poor creatures, the differencer of their Daughters and Mives, and the Merelin, abdahlahodwodb dogsgason The Grand Master being informed of Solymin's propositions, did no bels! wondervale the Bufba's Embassador then the Basha wonder'd are their refiftance. That they could not appear Hend that he had any recompassion or tenderness for them, which he endead vourd widestroy by all imeans imag ghable? That Peace was not tream the re holioge base brown Ashwed bas thatmise orientons difcoverid; made them sufficious not ment onles: That they very well remember that Tren Bifund, Constantinople, Negropant, and formany other Towns ! Tould nor rethe power of Mahomet; but they remember das well; char he was a Conquerorathato seldoniu ikept i his word and that contrary nothe publick Faith given he had put to death David Commenius, with all his children, not to speak of the Princes of Bofnia and Meretin, nos , ronne pitty gron the people, and not to be

Talk shitte

The Knight, who spoke in the name of the Grand Master, added haugh-Babilon, no lefs potent then the Emperor of the Turks, had often attempted Rhodes, without getting any thing but shame; that the Rhodians hop'd that their entrenchments would prove the tombs of the Ottoman Army; and that they would rather perish in the ruines of their own Countrey then, then deliver it up to the enemies of the Christian Faith. lastly, that neither the threats nor promises of Mahomet were sufficient to force them to any thing which might either be against their profesfion, or blaft their honour. After this, the Knight added, that when the Army of the Infidels was return'd to Constantinople, the Emperor might send an Embassador to Rhodes, and that then the Grand Master would confider what was most honourable and advantageous for the Order; but that fo long as fuch an Army remain'd about the City, he could not heark'n to Peace. That the Ottoman Trocps

Troops might do like declar'd Encmies, but that for his part, he hop'd by the affiftance of Heaven to let his General know that the Knights of Rhodes were not so soon conquer'd as other Nations.

This generous and haughty answer quite disappointed all the Basha's defigns. Shame, Honour, Despair, Fury rais'd in his Soul those Opposite motions, as almost put him besides himself. Fury at length got the upper hand, and the Barbarian abandoning himself to all the thoughts that rage could inspire, after he had excited his Souldiers to punish the pride of those that brav'd the soveraign power of the Ottomans, he commanded all the Engines to be fet at work, and that they should batter the City night and day without ceasing. Never were orders better executed; for the Turks enliven'd by the fury of the Basha, and transported at the same time with a defire of Victory and revenge, in a small time made above three thousand five hundred Shot, which brought the Towers

d'd

his

of as

er e-

u-

te

p-

n-

tš

ıd

10

e-

10

e Id

h-

t-d

ſ-

e-

11

e

e

3

Towers and Walls almost down to the Ground. Yet neither did this affright the Rhodians. For the Grand Master went up and down to hearten the Inhabitants and encourage the Souldiers. His confidence in God increas'd his natural Constancy, and spread in his Countenance a serene Air, which prov'd a happy success.

When he thought the Enemy was ready to give the affault, he plac'd at the most dangerous place, strong Squadrons of Cavalry, under the most skilful Commanders which he chose himself. He retain'd near his own person, the French Gentlemen who had follow'd the Count of Monteil to Rhodes; and plac'd himself with them near the Jews quarter; from whence he might relieve all parts as need requir'd. But because he repos'd all his hopes in the protection of Heaven, he first went and prostrated himself at the feet of the Altars recommending to God the safety of Rhodes, and commanding prayers to be continually faid in all the Churches of the City.

lo

fu

th

fu

aş

w

D

al

tl

t

Kdfi

E

In the mean time the Basha en. courag'd by the Havock which his Artillery had made, after he had flat. ter'd his men with their Martial vertue, and had perswaded them that they had nothing more now to take then Ruines without defence, he openly declar'd to them that they should freely have the pillage of the Town. He commanded them to put all to the Sword, except the young Infants, whom he permitted them to preserve either for their own benefit, or the Grand Signiors Militia. He ordain'd also that all the men that should escape the Sword of the Musfel men, should be empal'd, to which purpose he set upright a thousand Stakes in the Field.

The Turks reviv'd anew by this apparent facility of the enterprize, and the hope of plunder, with impatience expected the hour of affault with their Arms in their hands, and Chains about their wasts, to bind those that they should not kill. Nor could the Basha hardly retain them one day more, that he shot continually at the Town to level the Fortifications of the Besieged.

n-

at-

aţ

ke oey he

ur ig to it,

it f. h

is the time

At length the 27th of July, he gave the fignal just at break of day, by the shooting of a Mortar piece. Immediately the Ottoman Army ran furiously on, invoking the name of their false Prophet, and assail'd the City-on every fide with most dreadful shouts and yells, that made all the Sea-shoar, and all the Hills to ring again. Nevertheless the main onset was giv'n to the Jews Wall, where the Ruines, which had fill'd up the Ditch again, made the way eafy. Then an innumerable multitude mounted the Walls, and fell on with that fury, that the Christians who kept the Walls, were quite overlaid with number, and almost all flain. The Turks puft up with this fuccess, drove back the rest, and fet up feven of their colours upon the walls, before the Christians could get up upon a flope, made with the Ruins of the Wall on their fide. The Knights and Souldiers that first ascended fell upon the Turks with such a fury that they forc'd them to retire. But the Turks being presently reinforc'd, both parties disputed a long time

time for the Wall; they on both fides with great heat and courage. But when the Combat grew hot, and that the victory seem'd to encline to the Infidels, the Count of Monteil came into the assistance of the Christians; but notwithstanding all the effects of their valour, they could not drive back their Enemies, whom the presence of the Basha made undaunted, and not being able to withstand so great a number as fell upon them.

(

1

I

t

vii

F

1

1

V

a

t

t

0

0

a

tl

e'li

In the mean time the report which was spread that the Enemy had carry'd the Jews Quarter, struck terror and confusion every where. But so foon as the Grand Master saw this beginning of a Rout, with a half pike in his hand, he mounted the Wall, having already kill'd fome that were got down, and confidering that the loss of all depended upon this post, he refolv'd to hazard all, or regain it. The old Commanders and young Knights that were near to his person, mounted after; at what time the Grand Master breaking into a thick Batoth

ge.

nd

to

eil Ai-

ef-

he

in-

on

ch

or

fo

is

ke

11,

re

he

ſt,

it.

ig n,

10

k

Battalion of the Turks, with an aftonishing fury, charg'd them so rudely, that they were soon clear'd off.

No fooner was it known to what danger the Grand Master had expord himself, but the Burgesses of the Town ran with all speed to disingage him, or to dye with him. The Women also who were for the most part habited in mens apparel, appear'd upon the Ramparts to terrify the Assailants, follow'd their husbands, and pouring down scalding Oil, Flints, and old Iron upon the Turks; while others were so hardy as to throw Wild fire, and others to take up the Arms of the Slain, and fight in their steads they did very good service. On the other side the Archers which the Grand Master had plac'd in such parts of the Wall which the Cannon had a little spar'd; shot continually upon those that came with fresh recruits.

The Barbarians fell in great heaps every where, yet dearly felling their lives, but more especially making a great slaughter about the Grand Matter. But the present Image of death

0 2

re-

As much affrighted as the Barbarians seem'd, and as much wearied as they were indeed, shame or honour caus'd them to return to the Charge; and the Basha drew out a Body of old Janizaries to second the assault. Now, in regard the Grand Master was known by his gilded Arms, and the throng of remarkable persons that environ'd him; the Basha commanded that they should pick him out particularly. These fresh

fresh men threw themselves, like beatis of prey, upon the Christians; & having forc'd their, way through the Pikes and Swords, were making directly to the Grand Master, if the Vicount of Monteil, who faw them coming, had not put a stop to them; who flew upon them with the most valiant of the Auvernian Post: In the mean time ten or twelve of the boldeft of the Turks joyning with those that were at handy-strokes with the Grand Master, they laid at him with feveral blows; fo that his arms being broken, he receiv'd five wounds: however, he fought still very valiantly. But the Knights perceiving he was wounded, fell on fo furioufly, that the enemy first began to give ground; and lastly, to betake them to their

ej

e.

1

e

1

As for the Turks who were got upon the Posts of the other Languages, where they found equal resistance; so soon as they saw the Jews Wall forsaken, they quitted their attaques, and sled in the greatest disorder in the World: except three O 2 hunder'd

hunder'd of the stoutest, who staid upon the Walls, and being no longer able to defend themselves, sell half dead into the City, where they were

massacred by the people.

At the same time the Rhodians if su'd out after them in throngs, and pursu'd them to their very Camp, making a most fatal slaughter among them. The Turks also kill'd one another to make room for themselves; so much they dreaded to fall into the hands of the Christians. The Basha did all he could by threats and promises to stay their slight: their fear would not let them take notice of either, and he was at length constrain'd to sly to the shore, that he might be near his Galleys.

E

f

ŀ

1

1

Khodgia Afendy, who has wrote in the Turkish Language the Siege of Rhodes, attributes the rout of the Infidels to the avarice of their General: For he says, that the Souldiers, more covetous of booty then blood, being ready to enter the Town, and preparing themselves to plunder, where they hop'd to find great riches; the

p.

er

re

if-

nd

p,

0-

ie

1-

d

ir

e

1-

the Basha, to preserve the whole for himself, caus'd proclamation to be made, that the treasure of Rhodes was the demeans of the Ottoman Court, and that the generous Musulmen were to feek nothing more in fight then the honour of serving the Emperor; however, he would not fail to recompence those that should do their duty, as he would punish those that should take the least rag. The Historian adds, that this Proclamation fo cool'd the courage of the Souldiers, that they thought of nothing after that, but how to fave their lives. But we may eafily conjecture, by the examination of his words, that he does not speak truth according to the manner of the Turks, who make no scruple of lying, when it is either to excuse and cover the cowardice, or dishoncur of their Nation. For it has been the custom of the Ottoman Emperors, and their Basha's, always to abandon such Towns as were raken by affault to the plunder of the Soul. diers: So that it is not likely that Paleologus, who us'd all the means he

he could, to make himself Master of the place; and who was naturally magnificent, should of a sudden take to a course so contrary to his design and humour.

In the mean time the Grand Master, who selve himself very much
weaken'd by his wounds, return'd
into the City all bloody; after whom
sollow'd the victorious Knights with
the Imperial Standard, which they
had tak'n from before the Pavilion
of the Basha: but the condition of
their Prince put them into such a consternation, that they could not rejoyce for their Victory. One of his
wounds was accounted mortal, and
the second day they began to despair of his life.

So foon as the Basha had recover'd the Sea-shore with the remains of his Army, he never stood to consult whether he should raise the Siege or no. Whatever considence he had had till then, in the fortune of Mahomet and his own, he despair'd to take the place after so many vain assults; and understanding that he had lost above

nine

nine thousand men slain out-right, and above fifteen thousand wounded, which were not in the fight; he took care of nothing more then how to

fave the rest by retiring.

of

lly

ake

ign

la-

ich

ı'd

om

ith

cy

on

of

n-

e-

is

nd

e-

ď

is

C-

Q. H

d

d

While the Turks were embarquing their Engines of War, and all their Baggage, there appear'd two great Ships, which Ferdinand, King of Spain, had fent to the relief of Rhodes. Paleologus, who saw them making to the Port with full fail, confidering what a shame it would be to let them enter the Port, shot at them with fuch pieces of Artillery, as were not embarqu'd; not being able to assault them with his Galleys, because the winds were contrary. The shot brought one of the Masts of one of the Ships by the board, but did the other no harm. But the wind change. ing, and the Sea growing rough of a sudden, they both came to an Anchor just against the Port, till the tempest forc'd them to make all the fail they could to get in. The Ship, whose Mast was broken, was the more fortunate, and steer'd so well, that she eafily

got in. The other being carri'd off by storm, fell back into the road; so that she was the next day very near the Infidels Fleet. The Basha, unwilling to let go a prize that he thought in his hands, fent out twenty Galleys to seize her; and commanded the Captain of the Galleys to go himself. The Christians prepare themselves for fight. The twenty Galleys furround the Vessel, and thunder upon her on every fide; and by an incredible kindness of divine protection, did them much more mifchief then the receiv'd her felf. However, fome that were best mann'd fetch'd her up by the strength of their oars; and having grappl'd her, a whole throng of Barbarians endeavour'd to enter upon all her quarters. But the Spaniards and Italians kept their ground with fo much refolution, that after a bloody Fight of three hours, the Turks were constrain'd to give way: and the death of the General of the Galleys fo abated their courage, that they wholly forfook the Vessel.

This

Then it was, that Misach Paleologus, being out of all hope, and fearing all the worst of fortune, gave order to weigh Anchor, and be gone. And that which hasted his departure, was, that he understood by his Spies, that the Christians expected a yery considerable relief, and that the Vessels of Ferdinand were but the fore-runners of the Christian Prince's Fleet. So that the Ottoman Fleet put out to Sea the 18th of August, and steer'd toward the Port of Fisco; where having fet the Army a-shore, they continu'd their course toward Constantinople.

The Victorious Ship enter'd the Port of Rhodes almost at the same that the Ottoman Fleet set sail. And now it is no difficult thing to apprehend the joy of the Rhodians, to see themselves so well deliver'd, after a siege of sixty days. The whole Port resounded with shouts of gladness: and the noise of the Bells, mix'd with that of the Trumpets, made a pleasing harmony, which proclaim'd the raising of the Siege to all the people

of the Island. But that which most contributes to the publick rejoycing, was, that the Grand Mafter began to recover: whether the Chirurgeons were deceiv'd in their judgments, or that the wound, which they deem'd to be mortal, were not fo indeed; or whether there were fomething divine and miraculous in the cure, However, in that languishing estate, wherein as yet he continu'd, he commanded solemn Processions to be made for three days; and that Masses should be said in all the Churches of the City, for the fouls of the Knights and Souldiers that had been flain during the Siege.

So foon as he was cur'd of his wounds, and that he had strength enough to walk, he went himself to return thanks to God at the feet of the Altars. And because he was perswaded that the protection of the Virgin had sav'd Rhodes, he made a Vow to build a magnificent Church, by the name of St. Maries of the Victory, neer the Jews Wall, where the Turks were put to the rout. Nor

did

di

th

fe

m

th

re

W

G

F

fi

0

n

e

C

h

t

did he delay the execution of his vows; for being somewhat better fettl'd in his health, he caus'd himfelf to be carri'd to the place, and order'd the foundations to be laid in his prefence. They labour'd might and main at this great work, fo foon as the fortifications of the Town were repair'd. And because the Victory was won upon the day wherein the Greeks folemnize the Festival of St. Pantaleon, the Grand Master built a fumptuous Chappel for the exercise of the Grecian Ceremonies, in honour of that holy Martyr; to the end that the Latins and the Greeks. celebrating at the same time the holy Mysteries, they might return thanks both together, in both Churches, for fo renown'd a Victory.

Nor was his devotion enclos'd within the Walls of Rhodes. He founded a perpetual Mass every week at the great Altar of St. John of Jerusalem; to preserve until the end of time, the memory of so happy a success, and in some measure to make

an immortal acknowledgment there of, in the same place where the Order of St. John had its first Institution.

But because, that having implor'd the aid of St. John Baptist, when he sally'd to the Combat, he found in his Souldiers, and in himself, a new courage, which could not spring but from above; he resolv'd to build a Church in Italy, in Honour of the happy Precursor, whose body Julian the Apostate caus'd to be burnt, and whose precious ashes lye in the Cathedral Church of St. Lawrence at Genoa.

This Structure time brought to perfection; and it was built neer to the Chappel, where those holy Reliques are expos'd to the veneration of the people. To which, that he might do the greater Honour, he also built a Convent neer to the said Chappel, for twelve religious persons of the Order, to sing Divine Service, to say Masses for the propagation of the Faith, for the Benefactors of the Order, and the Souls of the Grand Masses

Masters deceas'd: to which end he employ'd the Revenue of several Commanderies, and his own, according to the power which he had receiv'd from the See of Rome.

He wrote at the same time to the Princes of Christendom, to give them advice of the Victory, and to engage them to fend him relief, in case the Turks should make any new attempts, and that the Knights should be constrain'd to hold out another Siege. But because that Ferdinand's Ships had brought him a Brief from Sixtus, which Brief contain'd fuch expressions, as testisi'd how much the Pope did interest himfelf in the affairs of Rhodes, he fent to Rome the Prior of Capua, and the Commander of Aliaga, with the Title of Embassadors Extraordinary. He charg'd them also in their way, to wait upon the King of Naples, and to tell him how much the Knights were oblig'd to him for his aid. That in his own particular, he highly acknowledg'd his Favour;

and as long as he liv'd, should seek all occasions to testify his gratitude. Nor was the Grand Master thus contented to declare his obligations to Ferdinand; he also gave substantial marks of it to Lewis Palafox, a Gentleman of Aragon, and Captain of the Ship, which had fo valiantly defended the Tower of St. Nicholas, and the Jews Wall. For besides that, he presented him with a Diamond of a very great price; and made his natural Son a Knight, as being a young Gentleman of great hopes and merit. He permitted him to carry in chief, above the Arms of his Family, the Arms of the Order, as an authentick proof of the Services which he and his had done, during the Siege.

He also granted other considerable Favours both to the Knights and Souldiers, which had most fignaliz'd themselves: And because the Countrey was utterly laid wast; and for that the miseries of the people were not ended with the

War

Peter D' Aubusson.

k

S

es

209 War, he caus'd Corn to be distributed to the Islanders in great plenty; and discharg'd them for several years of all forts of Taxŧŝ.

THE

20-1

THE

ternderaina Ti

HISTORY

OF

Peter D'Aubusson,

Grand Master of

RHODES

Book Fourth.

THE Ottoman Fleet carri'd the news of their own misfortune home themselves to Constantinople. And Mahomet was as deeply sensible of this misfortune as a wise and ambitious Prince possibly could be, who had not prosper'd in an honourable Enterprize, which he undertook not

but upon great consideration. Though he were a great Master of himself, and one that could dissemble his particular anguish of mind; yet upon the fight of the principal Captains of the Army, and in that transportment, he was about to have put them all to death. The Basha, Misach Paleogo, his favourite, presum'd to tell him with that freedom which his favour allow'd him, that they had nothing to accuse him either for his conduct or his courage; and that the Musul-men had done as much as men could do. He was glad to tell him withal, that the Knights of Rhodes were men of an extraordinary valour; and that there appear'd in the Air a bright-thining Troop, whose blows neither the Turks could shun, nor a. bide their looks. But all these reafons gave the Grand Signior no fatisfaction. He drove his Favourite out of his fight, and was fo far from giving him the Vest of Honour, which he was wont to bestow upon his Generals and Visiers, at their returns from military Expeditions, that he comcommanded him to retire to the Sangiacatship of Gallipoli. Nor indeed
had Mahomet any other way to cheer
up himself for this missortune, but by
believing that the conquest of Rhodes
was reserv'd to him alone, and that
it belong'd only to him to tame the
Knights, and their Grand Master.

They were foon inform'd at Rhodes of the preparations which were made at Constantinople for a new Expedition; nor was the Grand Master idle

in preparing to receive them.

But while the Rhodians were repairing the defences of their City, there happen'd extraordinary accidents which chang'd the whole course of their proceedings. A little while after the Fleet of the Turks was departed, there was heard over the whole Isle a kind of subterraneal noise, like to that of thunder that begins to grumble in a cloud. This was a prognostication of those Earthquakes with which the Island was terrifi'd for many months. The most firm foundations of the City were shak'n by the first slogs, and almost overover-turn'd by the second shakings, which happen'd one after another, and which many times did not give over, but only to begin again with

greater force.

The half of the Fort of St. Nicholas tumbl'd down one night, and the ruines of the Tower overwhelm'd most part of the Souldiers in the Tower: As the exhalation that caus'd these motions grew to be more and more enrag'd by the attempts which it made to get loofe out of the caverns wherein it was enclosed, the Earth-quake encreas'd every days The Earth rear'd it felf up, and violently bounded forward in some plan ces; it cleft and open'd in others, Nothing but ruine and abysses appear'd every where; nothing was heard but the cries of affrighted people, that run up and down to fave themselves, and yet no where found fecurity. In fhort it feem'd that the Island of Rhodes, which some believ'd was produc'd out of the Sea, to make the Earth tremble; was now just ready to perish by the same accident

con imp

trer

cide

flow Sea fur

as Rk wh

as the the ha

> fta fta for m

de to GI

of

1:

Ve

th

i-

d

e

d

1

**

cident for which it was created. To add to their affliction, these remblings of the Earth were accompani'd with fuch prodigious and imperuous showers of rain, as if a fecond deluge had been come to overflow the World. Besides all this, the Sea swell'd ten foot high; and having surpast its bounds, over-run the C. ty with fuch an impetuofity and noise, as if it came to swallow it up. The Rhodians believ'd themselves lost, when they beheld how the very Elements conspir'd their ruine, at a time as they were threaten'd again with the whole force of the Turks. Nay, the Grand Master himself would have had much ado perhaps to have fustain'd himself with his natural conflancy, had not his confidence in God fortifi'd him against so many calamities. Upon this Christian confidence it was, that he was often heard to fay, like Moses and David. The God of Battelis our fortress; when I walk in the midd'st of the Shadow of death, I will fear none ill; because, thou Lord, art with me.

P 4

He

2

t

a

f

He exhorted all the people to take heart, but all his exhortations fignifi'd little; for the people sensible of what they felt, abandon'd themselves to those impressions which such fort of calamities produce. And that which encreas'd the publick conflernation, was, that about that time Mahomet was fet out of Constantinople at the head of three hunder'd thousand men, resolv'd to conquer Italy or Egypt, so soon as he had conquer'd Rhodes. He cross'd the Thracian Bosphorus, and took his way for Bitbynia; with a defign to cross all Asia the less, and to come to the Port of Lycia before the Knights should know of his march. But Heaven is pleas'd fometimes at one blow to bring down the pride of the Grandees of the Earth. This proud Prince, who thought upon nothing but new conquests, was taken away by a violent Cholick in the midd'st of his Army, neer to Nicomedia. He was three and fifty years old; so vigorous, that he endur'd all the travels and labours of War without

ke

ni-

of

es

rt

at

-

C

id

r

out any detriment to his health; the anguish that perplex'd him for raising the Seige of Rhodes did not a little contribute to his death. He always appear'd melancholly after that miffortune; and upon the very naming the word Grand Master, he fell into fuch dull fits as made him insupportable to himself. William Caoursin, who liv'd at that time, and was Vice-Chancellor of Rhodes, makes him to dye after a very strange manner. For he reports in his memoires, that Mahomet passing thorough a Forrest of Bithynia, a young Man clad in white, of a shape something more then Human, presented himself before him, with a visage burning with anger, and a flaming Sword in his hand, who after he had beheld him with a fiery and menacing eye, Most impious among men, said he, I will run thee thorough with this Sword. At which words Mahomet fell trembling from his Horse, as if he had been struck with a Thunder-bolt. That at the same time he suffer'd most bitter torments, which caus'd him to cry out most

most dreadfully, and that soon after he died, blaspheming the name of Jessus, and cursing the Rhodians. Whether the Apparition were true or no, certain it is, that this Enemy of the Cross dy'd the same day that the Church celebrates the festival of the sinding the Holy Cross, and that as he was expiring, he several times utter'd the word Rhodes, and commanded in the extremity of his pangs, that this Inscription should be written over his Tomb. My design was to have taken Rhodes and subdued Italy.

The death of the Ottoman Emperor was the safety of Christendome, and particularly of the Rhodian Territories. So that when the Grand Master heard the news, he gave thanks in publick to Heaven, that the Order was deliver'd from so pow-

crful an adversary.

But that which more encreas d the joy of the Knights was this, that the City of Otrantum was retaken from the Turks in Puglia, so soon as the death of Mahomet was known Ach-

mat Basha, one of the greatest men of the Empire, had made himself Master of this City the year before; and had left a strong Garrison therein, and fettl'd it in a condition not to be affaulted. The taking of Otrantum made all Italy shake. And the vigorous holding out of the Turks against the Neapolitans that besieg'd it, began to make Rome sensible of her danger; but when the besieged understood the death of the Grand Signior, their courages fail'd them, and they surrendred to the Duke of Calabria, Son to the King of Naples, not staying for the succour of five and twenty thousand men which Achmat was bringing himself. These Tydings were acceptable to the Church; and then it was that the Rhodians began to take breath after fuch a feries of misfortunes. The Earth grew fleady, and the Sea retir'd, fo that they had the liberty to repair all the ruins of the City. But as the corruption of manners usually proceeds from the disorders of War, the Grand Master undertook a reformation of the

the Knights and people. To that end he made severe Laws against those vices that wound Christian Piety, and civil society, upon which accompt he forbad all manner of unlawful Games. These Laws were publickly proclaimed, and what was thought almost incredible, as readily obey'd; but a Soveraign finds no great trouble to make his Subjects obey him when he commands nothing but what he

practifes himfelf.

While all things were calm at Rhodes; the two parties that strove to fucceed in the Ottoman Empire, put all Turky into a confusion. Mabomet at his death left two Sons behind him, Bajazet and Zizim, for Mustapha their elder brother was put to death by the command of his Father, That young Sultan, who who was both stout and valiant, and had not long before won a very fignal victory from Usum Cassan King of Persia, coming to the Ottoman Court abour the particular affairs of his government of Amasia, fell so deeply in love with the wife of Achmst, that famous Basha that took Otrantum, that one day in the hight of his passion, he offer'd her violence as she was going into the Bath. Achmat complain'd to Mahomet, and tore his Turbant and his Vest, to express his grief. What is that you complain of, haughtely answer'd the Grand Signior to the Basha, My Son has done nothing but abus'd the Wife of one of my Slives. However to give Achmat satisfaction, he gave immediate order that Mustapha should be strangl'd, at the same time acting the part of a cruel Father and a just King.

Thus Bajazet and Zizim remained the only Heirs of the Crown. The first govern'd Paphlagonia, and resided not far from the Black Sea. The Second had the Government of Liconia, in Asia the less, so that they were both at a great distance from their father when he dy'd. They had ever been kept a sunder the one from the other, and had never seen one another but once, out of a piece of policy of Mahomet, for fear least jealousy should divide themselves, or

a firickt amiry unite them both against him. They were of a different Character, and dispositions resembling in nothing but the passion which they had to raign. Bajazet, to whom the Turks gave the name of Lightning or Thunder, by no means made his Title good, as being of a spirit altogether poor and mean, and one that minded nothing less then War. Zizim, whose name fignifies love, on the contrary had a lively Wit, a noble Soul, and was most generously enclin'd. He was not fo handsome as Bajazet; but there appear'd in his Person, and in his Countenance, fuch a mixture of Grandeur, sweetnefs, and haughtinefs mix'd together, that furpass'd beauty it self. He delighted extreamly in hunting, and all Military exercises. And yet he had no less a love for learning then he had for Arms. He understood Languages, among the rest the Greek and Italian; he spent some part of his time in reading of Histories; and he was then writing the Story of his Fathers Life, when the news came to him of his

his death. He was very zealous for the Mahumetan Religion, yet not with that head-strong passion, but that he had a great kindness for the Knights of Rhodes, whom his Father mortally hated, Besides all that, he had a particular affection for the Grand Master, from the very time that the first overtures of peace were made, and he had always a defign to make as strict a league with him as the law of the Mussel-men would permit. And indeed there is fuch a coherence between the Story of the Grand Master and Zizim, that I cannot forbear to relate what happne'd to the two Brothers, before the Knights did interest themselves altogether in the quarrel.

So soon as Bajazet and Zizim understood of the death of the Emperor. They both of them minded nothing else but how to get into possession of the Impire. But before they took the Field, the partakers of each side at Constantinople, had taken Arms, and declar'd some for the One, and some for the Other. The heads of each party made out the best they could

could the right of both Princes. They that took Bajazets part, cry'd our that nature spake in his behalf, for that being the eldeft, he could not in justice be depriv'd of the Crown. The Friends of Zizim pretended that a lazy flothful Prince as Bajazet, that gave not his mind to business, but led a dissolute life, did not deserve to succeed to the great Mahomet. They maintain'd that Zizim, being endowed from Heaven with all the qualities that made a Prince worthy of an Empire, ought to be preferr'd in the fuccession to his Father. And as to the right of Eldership they added, that Bajazet indeed was born before Zizim; but that for that very reason he had no right to the Imperial Crown, For, said they, the first is only the Son of Bajazet, the other is the Son of the Emperor. Bajazet was born while Amurath liv'd, and before Bajazet bare the Scepter. But Zizim came into the World, when his Father was in possession of all the Turkish dominions, and after he had conquer'd the Empire of the Greeks;

lt or

in

it

fo that it might be truly said, that this young Prince was born upon the Throne; and that Nature, as well as Fortune, had design'd him for the Empire.

Both parties thus heated, fell at length from disputes to blows, the people taking part according as they were seduc'd and inveagl'd by the Janizaries and Basha's; insomuch that they plunder'd one part of the Palace, and the Imperial Treasure, and one of the Grandees of the Court was slain in a popular insurrection, wherein there was much b'ood spilt:

While this was the condition of affairs at Constantinople, and that the two Princes were preparing to make good their claims by force of Arms, the Grand Master thought it very convenient to take the advantage of Mahomet's death, and of the division of the Princes, and to make an attempt upon the Island of Meteline. It was then one of the richest Islands in the Archipelago, and the most commodious for Knights, being seated directly against the mouth of the Straight of Galli-

Gallipoli. The broyle of Turkey made the enterprize easy. For there was no likelihood of any relief by Sea from the Infidels, when their Forces were all employ'd in a Domestick War. These considerations encourag'd the Grand Master to make ready with all speed the Ships of the Order, and to spare for nothing that might procure the fuccess of such an important design. The Commander de Jales, who at that time kept cruzing the Archipelago with two Galleys, had order to attend the Fleet. When it was ready, it fet Sail under the Conduct of the Commander de Carmandin, Baily of Lango. But fickness happening in the Fleet, unseasonable weather, and contrary winds difappointed a delign, the fuccess whereof feem'd to be infallible. But that which the Grand Master contriv'd to revenge himself upon the Soldan of Egypt, better succeeded. For that fame treacherous Prince having no regard to the Peace, according to the custom and genius of the Mahumetans, had fent certain Pyrats to take the

the Vessels, and plunder the Ships belonging to the Order, as if open War had been declar'd. Thereupon the Grand Master order'd his Galleys to cruize along the coasts of Syria and Egypt, and to make all the havock they could upon a faithless Barbarian. Which was so effectually perform'd, that Caerbei, the Soldan, soon repen-

ted him of his perjury.

In the mean while Bajazet's party grew strong. For while the two Sultans were upon their march to dispute for the Crown by force of Arms, Achmat, who return'd to Constantinople when the Turks had forfaken Otrantum, and who was a perfon of great authority in the Empire, absolutely declar'd for Bajazet; whether it were that he was convinc'd of the justice of his cause, or that he hop'd to have the Government in his own hands, under a weak Prince. As he was a man prudent and bold, equally skill'd in Politicks as War, after he had partly threaten'd, partly carefs'd the more factious fort, he appear'd the Sedition by setting Q 2 upon upon the Throne one of Bajazett's Sons, of about thirteen years of age, whose name was Sultan Corcut, and proclaiming Emperor the Father of the young Prince. Bajazett, who had already tak'n shipping, soon came to Constantinople by the black Sea. Achmat receiv'd him at the head of the Basha's and Janizaries that he had gain'd, who having all of them saluted him Emperor, they conducted him to the Imperial Palace, surrounded with the shouts and acclamations of the people, who acknowledg'd him the lawful Heir of Mahomet.

Lizim's Adherents were vex'd to the very hearts to see his enemy upon the Throne; but the absolute power that Achmat had gain'd, forc'd them to dissemble their resentment, and to comply with the advancement of Bajazett. However, they held private Caballs together, and invited the young Sultan to make all the haste he could. Zizim, who had not the convenience of the Sea, but was to march through Bithynia, did not understand till he was upon the road, of

in b d G th w re

of the Coronation of his Brother. This unwelcome news did nothing abate the courage of the young Prince. He believ'd the people, whole inclinations are prone to change, and often contrary to themselves, would turn of his fide, fo foon as he should appear at Constantinople; and he believ'd it so much the more, because that Bajazet had been always less belov'd then he. With these hopes he march'd in all haste towards Prusia, the ancient residence of the Ottoman Emperors, and made himfelf Master of the City, with those few Troops which he had brought with him out of Lycaonia. This first success seem'd to promise more. And therefore, that he might not be wanting to his own good fortune, he la-bours, by means of his friends, to draw to his party the Lords and Grandees of the Port; and to regain the affection of the Janizaries, got what Money he could together, and teinforc'd his Army from day to day.

Bajazet, in whom defire of rule and augmented both his wit and his

Q;

S

courage

courage, spar'd for nothing on his side, to stop the progress of the Sultan his Brother. And searing lest Zizim should make himself Master of all Asia, he sent Achmat against him with a numerous Army, and made up of the old Souldiers of the Army. The Basha, who desir'd nothing more then to finish what he had begun, makes all possible haste, and encamps not far from Prusia, in a woody plain, resolv'd to carry the place, and to get the Prince into his power, who was the only obstacle to the repose of the new Emperor.

Zizim, who had not time to fortify the City, and wanted provisions to hold out a Siege, rather chose to take the field, then to be shut up in a weak and unprovided place. Thereupon out he marches at the head of his Cavalry; and having discover'd Achmat's Troops, which he did not think so nigh at hand, he resolv'd to give Battel immediately. Thus resolving to venture all for a Crown, he marches directly toward the enemy, telling his Souldiers that there

e

h

oi

was no other way but either to conquer, or dye. Achmat stood him with a wonderful resolution; and after he had born the fury of the first shock, he charg'd him so rudely, that the Asiaticks were soon put to the rout. The most part of them were raw Souldiers, ill disciplin'd, esseminate, and more accustom d to repose and luxury, then to the noise of arms and labour. The Prince return'd to the charge with some of the choice of his Army, but they perish'd almost all by his fide, and he himself had either been flain, or tak'n, had not night come on. Thereupon, favour'd by the darkness, he got into the next wood, hoping to rally his Troops, and to bring them on again the next day. But understanding that the most part of his people were either prisoners, or slain, he took a sudden resolution to fly for fuccour to the Soldan of Egipt, the King of Cilicia, and the Grand Master, of Rhodes. To this purpose, with only forty Horse, marching day and night through unknown places, at length he got into

0

f

d

t

d

15

n,

e-

reas

Syria. Being come to Ferusalem, he went to visit the Temple of Solomon, to which the Mahumetans give a particular veneration; and there prostrated at the foot of the Altar, he befought the Divine Majesty to savour his just designs; after which continuing his journey through the Deserts of Arabia, he came to Caire.

Cairbey receiv'd Zizim, not as a Fugitive, and despoyl'd Prince, but as a great King, the Son of a most famous Conqueror, and of the most Puissant Emperor that ever the Turks had. When he understood that the Prince was at hand, he fent before the most considerable Emirs and Mamalukes of his Court. And at the same time he went to receive him at the Gate of his Palace, contrary to the custome of the Soldans; nor were there any fort of honours or careffes with which he did not entertain him. Zizim, so much the better pleas'd with his entertainment, by how much the more he look'd up. on the lowness of his condition, made his returns to the civilities of the Chirurne

11,

r-

0-

ne

4.

h,

10

e.

at

ft

ft

le

e

0

were.

Chirurgeon, as shew'd his acknowledgment, but testifi'd nothing of weakness, or want of courage. After he had declar'd to him the reason of his coming, he told him withal, that he apply'd himself to him, as to the most zealous observer of the Mahumetan Law. He conjur'd him by the Temple of Solomon, and the Sepulcher of the Prophet Mahomet. which were both in his Dominions, to affist an unfortunate person with his counsels and his forces, against the violences of a barbarous Brother. who had depriv'd him of the Crown. and also sought to take away his life. The Soldan, mov'd by the discourse of Zizim, made him all manner of offers. But as Cairbey was a Politick Prince, who would not eafily engage in dangerous affairs, being rather a lover of quiet and repose, he promis'd him first to labour an accommodation with Bajazet; and to keep his word, he dispatch'd away an Emir to Constantinople. The Embassy was no way pleasing to Zizim, who well knew that fuch kind of differences

were not to be determin'd but by force. But the posture of his affairs, and the consideration of his wife and children that came after him to Caire, enforc'd him to dissemble. And the better to conceal his passion, he desir'd to go to Mecca, to worship the Sepulcher of Mahomet, though perhaps more out of discontent than devotion.

Hardly was the Ottoman Prince return'd, but news came from Constantinople. Bajazet, who in all things follow'd the counsel of Achmat, accepted the mediation of Cairbey, not so much to reconcile himself with his Brother, as to amuse him, and ruine him, under the pretence of accommodation. The Soldan overjoy'd to see himself the Arbitrator of fo great a quarrel, went about to perfwade Zizim that a part of the Empire was better then nothing; and upon that score he offer'd him for his thare a Province in Asia. The Sultan was much displeased at his Proposition, and could not forbear from manifesting how high an injury it was

was to his pride. By this he found that mediation did but only make him lose time; and therefore not finding Cairbey very readily dispos'd to succour him, he resolv'd to implore the assistance of other Princes, at what time he receiv'd an Embassy from the Grand Caraman.

This Monarch, whom Mahomet had despoyl'd of the Kingdom of Cilicia, now call'd Caramania, thought he had now a favourable opportunity to recover the Kingdoms which he had loft; and made no question but that by declaring himself against Bajazet, he should oblige Zizim, should he contribute to put him in possession of the Empire, to restore him his own. Upon this confideration he rais'd Forces, and requested fuccour from all his friends. Grand Master, to whom he particularly address'd himself, sent him five Galleys laden with Souldiers and Artillery; who were readily willing to go, when the Counsel understood that it was done for the interest of Zizim, who had been always kind to the

the Knights, and the Vessels of the Order. In short, when Caraman had rais'd his Army, he sent for Sultan Zizim to come and joyn with him. The proposition of the King of Caramania was much more acceptable to the Prince, then that of the Sultan; but that which chiefly made him determine to leave Caire, was, that several Balba's ill satisfi'd with the new Government, had by particular expresses assur'd him of their fidelity and fervices. However, as much displeas'd as he was in himself with Cairbey, he would not break with a Prince from whom he had receiv'd fo much kindness; and who was able to do him as much prejudice. So that as a mark of the confidence he repos'd in him, he left his wife and children with him.

The great desire which Zizim had to obtain the Crown, which, as he pretended, belong'd to him, and of which he thought himself more worthy than Bajazet, made him hasten with all speed to Mount Taurus, where the Grand Caraman expected him:

him; and the reason which that expell'd King had to hate the Turks, made Zizim believe that he should find in him an affur'd and faithful friend. After they had fworn to each other an inviolable Amity, the two Princes march'd together over vast Plains, and encamp'd with their Forces near to Lawanda, a City of Cappadocia; Achmat, who had winter'd in Lycaonia, neer Iconium, advanc'd with his Army upon the first report of the Confederacy of Caraman and Zizim; on the other side also Bajazet, whom the defire of ruining his Brother, made more bold and valiant every day then other, fet forth from Constantinople at the head of a hunder'd thousand men, and joyn'd with Achmat, who had at least as many.

Whatever resolutions the two Princes had taken, they began to be asraid of so great a force; and Caraman, who knew his Troops to be far weaker then those of the Turks, gave Zizim to understand that it would be but meer rashness to give Battel.

He also endeavour'd to perswade him that it was the part of prudence to retire. But the young Prince could not so resolve; either honour or despair caus'd him to make a proposal to Bajazet, that they might terminate their differences by a fingle combat in the fight of both Armies. Bajazet, who was nor flour enough, and who was in too prosperous a condition to accept such a challenge, propos'd to Zizim another way of accommodation, and offer'd him any fuch Province as he should like upon the Frontiers of Turkey, with two hunder'd thousand Crowns in Gold every year, and a Court becoming the Ottoman magnificence: (193)

Had those offers been as sincere, as they were made in craft, they would not have contented Zizim, whose ambition was not to be fatisfi'd but with a Crown. He rejected them with disdain. But knowing that Achmat did but only feek to enfnare him, that he might get his perfon into his power, while he kept him in play with fair words, he at length

was

was perswaded to retreat. The advice which he had of their close purfuit, advis'd him to fave himself through Forrests and Deserts in the most difficult Streights of Mount Taurus. The Caraman follow'd him presently after with his Forces very much tir'd. Zizim had formerly fecur'd himself in this place from the persecution of an enemy that was not his Brother; but judging well, that a Brother fo unnatural as his would never be at rest, till he had establish'd his Throne by the death of him that had the only right to pretend to it; after he had made several reflections upon the present, and the future, he refolv'd to feek the Alliance and protection of the Grand Master, whose generofity he was well acquainted with, and who was also a friend of the Grand Caraman. To that purpose he wrote to Rhodes by one of his most faithful servants; but that Messenger was tak'n by the Turks, who possess'd all the passes of the Countrey, and carri'd to Bajazet, who put him immediately to death. When

i Binh

When Zizim understood that and that Achmat fought for him in all places, he left Mount Taurus, and took the way of Lycia toward the Sea with the Grand Caraman, who was himfelf his guide. Who, no fooner were they got clear of the Streights of the Mountain, but their Troops who were posted there, and were preparing to follow them, were furrounded, and cut in pieces by Achmat. These new misfortunes put the young Prince upon fending to the Grand Master two prudent and faithful perfons, the one of which was nam'd Duan, and the other Solyman. And there happen'd to be at that time a Galiot of the Order, that carri'd the Embassadors of Zizim to Rhodes.

Duan and Solyman fully inform'd the Grand Master of the adventures of their Prince. And afterwards they told him that it belong'd to none but the most Illustrious Knights of the World to protect an opprest Innocent; and that it was less an honour to humble the proud, then to assist the miserable. That Zizim requir'd neither money

id

III

id

ié

10

er

ts

S

i-

g

d

money nor men, being resolv'd to fubmit a while to his bad fortune; that he did not cover to rule, but only fought an Afylum, where he might live in fafety and quiet. They added, that in his youth he had had a manifest affection for the Order of St. John of Jerusilem, and that he hop'd that the Mahumetan Law wherein he had been bred, would not hinder them from taking pity upon a young Prince expos'd to the most cruel perfecution that ever was. To conclude. they told him that nothing would render the Knights of Rhodes more formidable to Bajazett, then their having his Brother in their power; nor more considerable either in Europe or in Asia, then to be Master of the Destiny of a Prince, who was Mahomet's Heir.

These reasons were too sound not to move the Grand Master, who understood besides how profitable such an accident would be to all Christendom. It was therefore resolved in Council to entertain Zizim, and the grand Vessel of the Treasury was forth-

orthwith commanded together with a Galley, a Caravel, and other Vessels to go and fetch him. They also made ready at the same time a safe Conduct, after the same form which the Embassador desir'd. The Grand Master made choice of Don Alvare of Zuinga, Prior of Castile, for so honourable a Command, and gave him his Orders how he should behave himself toward the Prince.

Bajazett on the other fide finding by a Letter intercepted, and by the advices which he had, that Zizim had bent his course toward the Coast of Lycia, to pass from thence by Sea to Rhodes, fent after him a body of Horse, with orders to take him dead or alive. Zizim, who had intelligence thereof, presently retir'd to the Sea side, where the great Caraman had prepar'd a Ship ready, in case the Prince should be pursu'd. Spahi's however made fo must haste, that they mis'd him but a moment; they appear'd at the very time when he was but just got into the Barque; and he was no fooner put off from the

th

els

de

n-

are om

re

g

ne N

a

of

d

i-

n'e

e

the shoar, but taking a Bow in fight of his Brothers souldiers, he let sly an Arrow, to the point whereof was fasten'd a Letter, the Contents of which were as follow.

King ZIZIM,

To King Bajazett his cruel Brother.

Refuge to the Christians, especially to the Knights of Rhodes, the mortal enemies of our Illustrious Family, 'tis thou who art the only cause of it, both before God and Men. Thou art not only content to have depriv'd me of the Empire, contrary to all Laws, Divine and Humane; thou enforcest me to seek an ignominious sanctuary to save my life. Had Mahomet foreseen that thou wouldst one day have in such a manner disgrac'd the honour of the Name of Musilulman, and the Ottoman

toman Race, he would have been thy executioner himself. But I hope that Heaven will revenge me of thy Tyranny; and it is my prayer to our great Prophet, to hasten the punishment which thou deservest.

When the Horsemen saw that the Bark was our of their reach, they rerurn'd, enrag'd that they had mis'd their prey, and carri'd the Letter to Bajazett. The Barbarian could not refrain from tears when he read it: And it is reported that he was feiz'd with a terrour when he had consider'd it, and fell into a deep fit of malancholly. So great a power have the conceptions of Nature and Religion, at certain times, upon minds, the most cruel and impious. In the mean time, Zizim, who had heard no tidings of his Embassadors, not knowing what course to steer, nor were to land in fafety, wander'd at the mercy of the waves and winds along the Coast of Lycia, at what time he discover'd certain Velles, that with all the fail they could, 'zem'd

sem'd to make toward him. Now, as it is natural to the unfortunate to be afraid of every thing, the Prince, imagin'd them to be either Pirates, or fuch as had a design upon his life, being in pursuit of him by his Brothers order, upon which he commanded the Pilot to gain the first landing-place. But the event prov'd to him that he had had a false alartum. For they whom he took for Pirates and Enemies, were the Ships of Rhodes that were sent to seek him out;

When the Vessels were within sight of Lycia, Don Abvarez, according to his Instructions, sent Zizim's Embassadors, and a Knight along with him to give notice of his Arrival No sooner were they landed, but perceiving a Bark not far from the place where they went ashore, they sound there Zizim himself, whom they thought to have been at the Court of the Grand Garaman. The Embassadors gave him an accompt of the favourable Inclinations of the Grand Master, and the Knight told him that

Don Alvare, a kiniman of the Kings of Castile, Captain General of the Armies of the Order, and the Grand Masters Lieutenant, was come on purpose to conduct him fafely to Rhodes. The Prince, who found fomething that was very acceptable in fo strange an Adventure, and who perhaps out of pride, would not at first confess his flight and his fear to an unknown perfon, smartly reply'd, that not que-stioning the generosity of the Grand Master, he thought it convenient rather to come and expect him upon the Coast, then to put him to the trouble of fearching after him. After which the Knight returning to the Brigantine, and coming up with the Vessels at Sea, Don Alvarez made to the Prince himself, to salute him in his own Galley. He presented him the Grand Mafters fafe conduct and Letter, and then earry'd him into the great Ship with a loud noise of Trumpets, and the Thunder of the Canon.

The Prior of Castile was one of those Spaniards, who being rarely bred, persectly understood the world,

being

being no less polite then dextrous in his behaviour; and therefore he faild not to pay Zizim all those respects and offices which were due to an unfortunate and afflicted Prince. For though ill fortune had not abated the courage of the young Sultan, it had however fomewhat encreas'd his natural melancholy. The Procedure of Don Alvare affected Zizim in fuch a manner, that he testified at first how sensible he was of his kind offices, and gentle services. Generous Knight, faid he, in loofing a Throne, I have not lost those thoughts which Nature bequeaths to the most barbarous. And if fortune do not altogether destine me to misery, you shall find that I was not born ungrateful. But I see your generosity is altogether pure, and that in treating an Unfortunate so worthely, you only seek the honour of doing good. Tet I cannot wonder enough, added he, that fo much civility Should be Shewn to the Son of the most implacable enemy Tour Order ever had, and I must confess, that therein I admire your ingenuity. R 4 Great

Great Prince, Repli'd the Knight. Reason commands that we should give honour to persons of high birth, and real merit, whatever their condition be; and they are but mean fouls, that rather follow the Fortunes, then the persons of Kings. You are forc'd to fly ill intreated by your subjects, and deprived of your Domiare Still Sultan Zizim. We receive you as a Prince, whose virtue and misfortune render him worthy the esteem of Christians, and not as an enemy. Nor are you to wonder that the Grand Master entertains in this manner the Son of an Emperour, who mortally hated us. Mahomet your Father did all he could to ruine us: we have done all we could to with Stand his triumphant Arms, and by the mercy of God we obtained a signal Victory against him, the remembrance of which After-Ages will preserve. The Knights of Rhodes know how to vanquish those that assail them; but they know how to relieve with humanity those that cast themselves into their

their Protection; nor are there any Injuries which they do not forget, when their enemies are no longer able to do them harm.

The Answer of Don Alvares convinc'd Zizim of the generosity of the Knights, and entirely gain'd his

confidence.

bt,

uld

rth.

on-

ean

nes.

are

ni-

VOW

ive

and

the an

at

his

bo

ur

WS:

th.

64

ial

ice

ve.

to

ut

111-

ito

The Grand Mafter had commanded that he should be treated like the Son of an Emperour and a King. To which purpose the Officers that first ferv'd him at his Table, made an Effay of the meat, according to the custom of the Courts of Europe. Zizim feem'd to be furpriz'd, because that Ceremony is not in fashion among the Turks: but it was told him it was the usual practice at the Tables of the European Princes, and that it was an Assurance against poison. Oh! said he, I am not afraid of being poisoned by such generous Knights as you; I have put my life and fortune into your hands, and I hold my self secure. Besides, I had rather you should treat me as a friend, then a Prince. Concluding those words, he

he took fomething out of every dish of which no Essay had been made, and putting all the meat into one plate, he began to eat, to let the Knights know how much he consided in them. After that he began to be more gay and pleasant, while the good entertainment that he receiv'd had almost made him forget his past misfortunes.

Nevertheless, when the Ships were under sail, and that the Coasts of Lycia began to disappear, he then began to be apprehensive that nothing could be more worthy of composition then a sugitive and wandring King, driven to seek an Asylum in the territories of strangers, and of enemies. So that the sad thoughts which seiz'd him all of a sudden, caus'd him to be prosoundly sad for some hours; so that all his courage was but little enough to bring him to his former humour.

For the mean while the Ship kept on their course, and they had so fortunate a passage, that they came in a small time within view of Rhodes. Don dish

ide.

one the

led.

be

pog

ad

if-

re

y-

in ld

n

n

t

1

Don Abvarez speeded before in a Brigantine, to give the Grand Master notice of the Prince's arrival. All things were already order'd for his Entry; and among the rest of the preparations, there was a bridge of wood, which reach'd from the gate of the Port, above ten paces into the Sea, to the very place where the Ship that carri'd Zizim was to lye.

The most ancient Commanders which the Grand Master sent before to meet the Prince, receiv'd him with all the respect which was due to the Son of their Emperour Mahomet. So that while the Artillery play'd from all parts, he pass'd over the Bridge which was cover'd with cloth of Gold, in the midst of the Acclamations of the people, whom curiofity had drawn to the shoar. From whence, after he had mounted a SpanishCourfer, richly harnessed, he rode forward to the Great Piazza, with the found of fifes and Trumpers, conducted by Don Alvarez, who did him the Office of a Squire. The Streets were all strew'd with herbs & flowers, and an infinite

infinite number of people fill'd the plat-forms and windows. Zizim, entring into the City, was smitten with the beauty which appear'd there very richin habit, as well to see as to be seen, and with a loud voice he spoke it, that it was not for nothing that the Rhodian women were accounted the fairest of all Asia.

At the same time that the Ship which carry d Zizim entred the Port, the Grand Master march'd our of the Castle with a pompous train; and in very good order. He was attended by a troop of young Knights? very richly habited, and mounted upon horses of high price. The Officers of the Order follow'd them; every one wearing about their necks a Chain of Gold, going two and two, with countenances wherein there was both haughtiness and modesty mixed together. The Grand Master appear'd at last, apparell'd in Tissue of Gold, embroider'd with precious stones, mounted upon a Neopolitan Steed, whose harness was all embroider'd with Gold and Silver. The Squires

Squires and Pages that follow'd him, were no lefs remarkable for the splendour of their habits and surniture, then for their goodly presences, and dexterity in the management of their Horses. But there appear'd an Air so noble, and something so majestick in the person of the Grand Master, that he was easily distinguish'd from the rest of the company. A great body of Horse clos'd up the Rear of the Rerinue.

The Grand Master stopp'd before the Church of St. Sebastian, and put his men in order in the Piaz, expecting the approach of the Sultan. So foon as Zizim perceiv'd the Grand Master, who was shew'd him by Don Abvarez, though he were remarkable enough in many other respects, he faluted him according to the manner of the Turks, by putting his finger three times upon his mouth. The Grand Master on his part making a low obeyfance, advane'd toward him, and making a fecond bow gave him a very civil complement in Italian, which was anfwer'd

fwer'd by the Prince with a good grace, and in expressions full of good sense. After that they gave their hands each to other, and having repeated some few more words of friendship and kindness, they march'd together to the French Lodgings, which were prepar'd for the Prince, The Grand Master, when they began to fet forward, gave him the upper hand, but Zizim, making some reflexions upon it, would not permit it at first. I am your Captive, said he, and it becomes not a Captive to take the place of honour. Sir, anfwer'd the Grand Master, Captives of your condition, preserve their dignity in all places, and I would to God you had as much power in Constantinople as you have in Rhodes.

As to the rest, Zizim appear'd neither merry nor sad, during the whole Calvacade. He carry'd the look of a person, who had the proof both at one time of good and bad fortune; or like one that believ'd himself worthy of the honours which were done him. He seem'd however

f

d

S.

e.

in

e-

it

id

to

n-

of

ty

011

ole

r'd

he

he

oof

v'd

ich

ver

to

104

to be highly pleas'd with the behaviour of the Knights; and when he alighted from his Horse, he embrac'd the Grand Master with a very tender affection, calling him several times his Protector and Father. That day, and for some daies following, they had several particular discourses upon the present condition of Affairs; but all that time abstain'd from particular conferences. However, there was nothing omitted for the divertisement of the young Sultan, so that there was nothing to be feen at Rhodes but Hunting-matches, Runing at the Ring, Shews, and magnificent Feasts. But all these divertisements did not compleat the repose of the Prince's mind. For though he were not afraid of the Knights, he could not think himself in safety in a place full of Greeks, and so neer the Turks; and what was more the proceedings of the Port, daily encreas'd his disquiet and his fears.

At the beginning of those divisions which turmoil'd the Ottoman Empire, after the death of Mahomet,

Bajazett

Bajazett was afraid that it would not go well with his affairs, fo long as he was not in friendship with the Grand Master, however he could not condefcend to demand peace himself. There to fave his reputation, he dealt in private with the Sub-Basha De Pizzona, who was come over to his Party, and was Governour of Lycia. The Sub-Basha fent an Embassador to Rhodes, with instructions not to fpeak of Bajazett, but only to manage a truce between the people of Lycia and the Rho. dians, believing that a Peace would eafily follow a Truce. But the Embaffy not having that fuccess which was expected, Bajazett made use of Achmat to carry on his design. The Balba, as jealous of the honour of the Sultan, as the Governour of Lycia, wrote, as from his Supream a very yielding Letter to engage the Grand Mafter to an accommodation, and entrusted Lastin Brahim for his Agent with the Letter. The Grand Master thought himself obliged to hear the Propolitions of Achman, as wel

n

h

fr

he

in

Peter D' Aubuffon.

wellfor the love of his people, who food in need of rest after the toils of so long a war, as for the honour of

the Order, to whom a Treaty could not be but advantageous, that men-

tion'd nothing of Tribute.

ild

ng

he

uld

ICC

12-

he

29

0.

ha

th

tt.

en

o.

nh

of

e

2

e

The Reception of Zizim, made Bajazet impatient of a conclusion of peace. Upon which Achmat urg'd it more and more by his Minister Lasim Brahim. He offer'd also that the Grand Signior should sign whatever the Knights desir'd, and for a pledge of his real intentions, he restor'd all the Vessels of the Order which had been taken since the Truce by the Pyrates of Lycia.

All these condescentions of the Port, so different from the Ottoman Haughtiness, more then ever alarum'd Prince Zizim. He imagin'd with himself, that his Brother was not so desirous of peace, but only that he might have an occasion to destroy him; and that when Trade should be free between the Rhodians & Turks, he should be in daily fear of either being stabb'd or poison'd: and that the

runagate

runagate Greeks fo accustom'd to treachery and murther, would omit nothing to serve Bajazett to good purpose. In the midst of these thoughts he resolved to seek a San Auary elsewhere, to preserve himself from a violent death, to which pur-pose he open'd his mind to the Grand Master, in whom he put an entire considence. The Grand Master found that Zizim offer'd nothing but reason; yet because the affair was of great importance, he resolved to have the advice of his Council, before he gave the Prince a positive answer. Among them, Opinions were different, while some affirm d that it was for the interest and honour of the Order to keep the Prince, that Bajazett durst not resuse the Knights any thing, or make any at tempt upon them, while Zizimie main'dat Rhodes; that when he was out of their power, they could expect nothing but a cruel war, or very difadvantageous peace. That by all the rules of prudence they were to lay hold upon so fair an oc calion

er

a {

in gi

up

th

to

bod

efe

an-

felf

ur-

the

an

fter

ing

fair

v'd

acil

tive

vere

tit

four

nce

the

at.

216

Was

ex

or 1

That

they

OC

fion:

caffon; or at least before the retreat of the Sultan, they were to make an honourable agreement with the Port. As for the safety of the Prince, they might easily secure it, by affording him a sufficient Guard, there being very few Assassinates that would atatempt the persons of great men, at the hazard of their own lives.

The more difinterested, and the wifer fort were of a contrary judgment, that a removal was the only way to preserve Sultan Zizim from the misfortunes that threatned him: that war did no way secure him, that after a refusal of Peace with the Turks, they had no way to secure him from poison or affassination, while areason enters every where, and the fidelity of servants and guards is not proof against any large sum of money. That while Bajazet sought to get him into his power by all the waies imaginable, they could neither furrender him without betraying their faith given, nor keep him without drawing upon themselves the indignation of the Sultan: Ins.

Zizim,

Zizim, who faw that his affairs would spin out too much time, unless he determin'd fomething speedily, and well enough understood the danger of delay, press'd the Grand Master to give him his liberty to be gone, and conjur'd him to permit him that he might go to the King of France, as being the person most capable to protect him against the Tyranny of his Brother. For besides that he guess'd at the French Humour, by the behaviour of the Grand Master, he had heard frequent discourses of their generosity; nor did he quession but that the fuccessors of Clovis and Charlemaigne, whose famous deeds he had read, would take delight in restoring a Prince to his Throne.

The Grand Master could not withstand neither the reasons, nor the powerful instances of Zizim. He approv'd his determination touching his retreat into France. But that which made him approve it the more, was that he thought that Zizim ran no hazard in a Countrey which produc'd no Monsters, and where poison

e

0

ie

is

a-

d

e-

ut

bi

ne

e-

h-

he

de

ng

at

re,

an

0-

on

25

was unknown. So that the fafety of a poor Prince who had thrown himfelf into the Arms of the Knights, made the Grand Master in some meafure forget his own Interests, and those of his people; for not troubling himself about the ill consequences that so hasty a Retreat might draw after it, he gave all orders necessary for the Voyage into France. He redoubl'd at the same time his civities. to the Sultan, and the eeve before his departure made him a most magnicent Feast. Zizim admir'd more then once the variety and dreffing of the mear, and the order of the fervice, confessing that the magnificence of the Ottoman Emperours had nothing fo fumptuous. During the feast there was a noble confort of musick, and among the rest of the Musicians an English man, who fung rarely, and plaid upon a certain unusual Instrument compos'd of four Pipes joyn'd together, charming all the company, except the Prince, whose ears were not accustom'd to such weet musick. Whereupon the Grand Master

Master who perceived it; and sate as lone at the Table with him, sent son a Turkish Slave, whom he thought

would better please him. 8 of t obin

This Slave, finging a Turkish Air and playing upon; I know not what fort of Instrument, making faces and using ridiculous postures, delighted Zizim fo well, that he caus'd him to laugh heartily. He cat plentifully and as frict as he was in the obler vation of his Law, he drank wine fometimes mix'd with Aromatick juices, and fometimes near without any composition The Feast wasin the Grand Master's Palace, where they fare upon two Chairs with Table before them, after the fashion of Europe; but that posture was un easie to the Sultan, who was wont to eat crofs legg'd, fo that he cast his eyes up and down to fee if no body observ'd his disturbance.

But after all these lesser observations, Zizim was extraordinarily satisfied with the marks of friendship which he received from the Grand Master during his stay at Rhodes; he

return'd

T

C 24

for

ght

bim

Air.

har

and

red

him

ully

Serv

Vine

tick

iout

Sin

here

his

hion

un

vont

t his

ody

rva-

rily

Ship

rand

he

rn'd

by

return'd him thanks feveral times; and nas a testimony of his gratitude, he causid three Authentick Acts to be forthwith made ready, which he put into the Grand Master's hands, The first was an absolute power for him to conclude a Peace with the Port, as he should fee good The fee cond was a kind of a Manifesto for the discharge of the knights, by which the Prince deelar dethat he had earnefely defir'd to go out of Rhodes, and to be conducted into france: which is alone enough to justific the Grand Master, whom some ill-meaning ord ill-inform'd people have blam do for letting the Prince go. The wind Act was a perperual confederation of the Prince with the Order, in gase he should ever come to be restor de to the Dominions and Territories of his Angeltors. This laft Act is so much for the honour of the Grand Master, and so highly manibills the acisnowledgment of Zizim, the of thought it might mut be thoublesom to the Reader to dee it. fight do them any injury ether

4

Let all the world know that King Zizim, of the Race of the Otromans, Son of the invincible Mahomet, King of Kings, and Soveraign Emperour of Greece and Afia, is infinitely bebolding to the thrice generous, and thrice illustrious, the Lord Peter D'Aubusson , Grand Master of Rhodes. Let all the world also know that for the kind Offices he hath Theren me in the most perilous adventures of my life, and to testifie my acknowledgment as far as the present condition of my fortune will give me leave, I primise solemnly to God and our Great Prophet, that if I ever recover either absolutely or in part, the Imperial Crown of my Father, I promise, Isay, and swear to hold a perpetual friendship, and inviolable peace with the Grand Master and his successours according to the Articles following.

In the first place I engage my self, my children, and the children of my children to have an eternal kindness for the order of St. John of Jerusalem, so that neither I, nor my children shall do them any injury either

ins,

270

our

be-

ınd

ter

of

wo

th

11-

nt

ne nd

e-

be

63

al

3

by Sea or Land. That we will be so far from stopping the Vessels or disturbing the commerce of the Merchants of Rhodes, or of any other Ilands appertaining to the Order, that our ports shall be free to them in all the Provinces under our obedience, as if they themselves were our subjects; or rather we will entertain them as our friends, permitting them to buy, sell, or transport what Merchandize they please, without paying any custom, or duty.

Besides this, I consent that the Grand Master Shall every year take out of my Territories three hundred Christians of both sexes, and at what age be pleases, to put into the Istinds of the order, or to do with them what he thinkes best. And in some measure to make satisfaction for the expences which the Grand Master has bin at, and every day so liberally allows for my sake, I oblige my self to pay in ready mony a hundred and fifty thousand Crowns in Gold. Lastly I promise upon oath to restore him all the Isles, all the Lands, and all the

the Fortresses which the Ottoman Emperous have taken from the order. And for a testimony that this is my will, I have sign'd with my band, and feald with my seal this present Ast given at Rhodes in the palace of the French Apartiment the sift of the month Regeb, the year of the Hegira, 887.

The 31. Of August in the Year of grace, 1482.

The third of September whichwas the day that the Prince took shipping, he was attended to the Sea with the fame Pomp, and the same ceremonic, with which he was received. Hetook his leave of the principal Knights, aftera most obliging manner, wherin there appear'd nothing of Barbarism He also laid aside all his haughtiness, when he gave the Grand Mafter his last farewel: For it is reported that he threw himself at his feet, and kiss'd his hand with a profound respect. The Grand Master tenderly embracid him and wept for some time over himler ther through compation, or through tim

fome secret dictate that he should never see him again. The Knight de Blanchefort, who was return'd to Rhoder since the raising of the seige, & the Knight de Rochechenard had order to conduct the Sultan into France, not to mention the Knights who were nam'd to accompany him, and to serve him as a convoy; but they enter'd all together with Zizim into the great ship of the order, and set saile the same day with a savourable wind.

The Grand Master, who had already given advice to the Pope of the arrival of the Ottoman Prince, gave him also notice of his departure by this opportunity, and sent him word in particular, that Zizim of his own accord had made choice of France for the security of his life: that he had good ground for his sears; in regard that for the forty dayes that he had stay d in Rhodes he was certainly enformed that the Grand signiour had us'd all his endeavours either to take or murder him.

The departure of the Prince did not work that ill effect which some were afraid of. For though Bajazet was foon inform'd of what had pass'd, yethe desir'd peace with the fame earnestness as before; because he always lookt upon the Grand Master as the Arbiter of the Sultan his Brothers fortune. So that the Embassadours that departed for Confantinople the next day after Prince Zizim was gon, were honourably receiv'd by the Grand Signior, and the peace had bin prefently concluded, had not the pride of Achmat put a stop to it.

This Byba, equally proud & cuning, who in his letters had given a blank paper to the Grand Master, could not endure that the first proposition which the Embassadours made should be that no mention should be made of Tribute. He brake forth upon that subject with a haughtiness, which made him almost forget the respect to the sacred Persons of the Ministers of Soveraign Princes. The Knight Guy de Mont Amand, who was one

of the Embassadours, and who in his instructions had express order to bear up briskly against the Basha, took him up short, and spoke to him with that sharpness, that had absolutely broke off the Negotiation, if Misach Paleologus, who was at the conference, had not allay'd their passions. After the death of Mahomet he was returned to the port, and had gain'd the favour of Bajazet, by espousing his Interest. He, well acquainted with the humour of the Knights, and having prov'd to his cost, the constancy of the Grand Master, knew it was in vain for Achmat to contend fo obstinately upon the point of fri-bute, and told him his reasons breifly, though in the Turkish language, that the Embassadours might not understand him.

The Knight Leonard Duprat, who was the other Embassadour, and understood Turkish, understanding the Basha's discourse, and repeating it in French to the Knight de Mont Amaud, was the occasion, that both standing stifly to their principles,

Achmats hear began to cool, fo that of himself, he began to give way to their demands. Bajazet promised not only to live in good amity with the Knights of Rhodes, but not to trouble the rest of the Christians. The Grand Master undertook for his part, to keep Zizim always in the power of the Knigths, and to endeavour all he could that the Sultan should not fall into the hands of any Prince either Christian or Insidel. Upon this the peace was concluded according to the Articles which the Embassadours propos'd; and it may be faid that never was any Accommodation made with the Port, either more honourable or more profitable to Chriftendom. That which was most remarkable and extraordinary was that Bajazet engag'd himself, either through weakness or Policie, to pay the Grand Mafter a kind of Tribute. To this purpose he sent to Rhodes Cagritaim, his principal favourite. and the two Knights bestirrd themfelves so well, that they carry'd him along with them upon their teturn. Gagritaim

cagritaim declar'd in full councel, that the Port would pay to the order thirty five thousand Duckets, money of Venice, for the subsistence of Zizim, and besides that, the Grand Signiour would pay every year to the Grand Master in particular ten thousand Duckets, to make him amends in some measure for the excessive charges he had bin at in the last war.

Achmat, who was the proudest person in the world, and one that mortally hated the Christians, especially the Grand Master and the Knights, could not brook this condesciention in the Grand Signor: He accus'd him of lowness of Spirit, and cowardice; he murmur'd in publick, and made sharpe scoffs upon it. Bajazet, who for some time before began to grow jealous of the Basha, as of a person that did not love any thing more then war; and was therefore likely to take Zizims part, took these murmuors and rebukes for the fymptomes of a revolt: And believ'd that only the death of fuch a dangedangerous enemy could break his designs. True it is that he owd to him for the Crown; but usually great benefits are look'd upon as crimes: & weak Princes often find their safety in the destruction of those that rais'd them, and are able to pull them down again.

So foon as the peace was concluded between the Knights and the Turkes, the Grand Signior put to death this famous Basha at a Magnificent feast, where were all the grandees of the Port, and where Bajazet was present himself. The discourse of the table falling upon the Peace, and Zizim, Bajazet to provoke Achmat, and to engage him to speak somthing to be layd hold on, publickly declar'd that he would lessen the Souldiers pay, and deprive the Gran. dees of the port of their emploiments that were not loyal to their lawful Prince. The Basha, who well understood that those words concern'd him, presently took fire, and went so high in the heat of the debauchery, as to tell the Grand Siginor that it was but an ill way to establish

th

p

establish a throne to provoke the Souldiery; and that the Octom in Monarcks were not assured of their Empires, so long as they had Brothers alives the body of the long as they had Brothers alives the body of the long as they had Brothers alives the body of the long as they had Brothers alives the body of the long as they had Brothers alives the body of the long as the long as the long as they had Brothers alives the long as they had Brothers alives the long as the long thers alive. He had no sooner looke the words, but a mute infructed before gave him fix stabs with a poignard. Others say that after the feast was over, Bajazet who loved wine, kept Achmitt to drink with him alone, under pretence of friendihip, and that feeing him half drunk he commanded two Eunuches to strangle him. However, it were Cagrithim succeeded at the Port in his place, thou hihe had neither the merit nor experience; but he knew perfectly how to humour Bijazet, who only minded eafe.

In the mean while, the Good Master, who made little accomp of the triend hip of the Infidels. whose periodicularis he had a thou-fand times experienced; and for that the person of Lizim see r very proper for him to make use of in case of a rupture, he apply'd himse wholly to make a league between the

Christian Princes against the common enemy. He wrought feveral Letters to them, he sent them perti-cular Agents to let them understand that there was never a fairer opportunity to ruin the Ottoman Empire, or at least to weak'n it very much; that Zizim at the head of a croifade world do as much as many Armies together, that the death of Achmat had depriv'd the Turkes of the most able Minister, and the most valiant Captain, that perhaps they ever had. That the Grand Caraman, and other Princes of Asia expected only when Europe would move, to declare themselves; and in fhort, that all the present conjunctures renderd that enterprize easie, which was so difficult of it self. But I know not by what fatality, if it were not rather the Incomprehenfible disposal of providence, the Christian world, was not at all en-clin'd to take advantage of the opportunity which Heaven it self feem'd to put into their hands. All Italy was then divided. The King

of Naples, the Duke of Milan, and the Florentines were in arms against the Pope and the common wealth of Venice. France was notels in trouble after the death of Lewis the tith. The party of malecontents stire'd up by the Duke of Orleans who pretended to the regency, and by the Count of Angoulism his coufin, had excited troubles over all the Kingdom. Besides the French defir'd quiet at home, only that they might be at leafure for the conquest Naples. And young Charles the 8th. Who naturally loved honour; made that the aim of all his ambition. The war of the Moors made work enough in Spain. And the bad correspondence which daily encreas'd between the Emperour Frederick, and Matthias Corvin, King of Hungary prevented them from uniting together against the Turk, so that all the designs of the Grand Mafter vanish'd in smoak, and with all his zeal he had only the greife to effect nothing.

But if the Christian Princes were

2051

not in a condition to make use of the person of Lizim for the common good of Christendom, they were no less disappointed in making advantage of him for their particular Interests. How importunate soever the most part of them were to have him, the Grand Mafter would never give his confent, and his orders were so well observ'd in that particular, that the order of St. John was always the Miltress of him. Zizim being arriv'd in France, the King secew'd him but coldly, either because that France would by no means embroil themselves with the Port, just before the expedition against Naples, or else because they fear'd that an honourable reception, was an engagement too high in the entertaining a Turkish Prince, so that he flay'd but a very little while at Court, the Knights conducting him to the commander of Bourgneus, this was a place upon the confines of Poiston and March, pleasently situated, where the Grand Priers of Auvergn kept their Residence. The

10

IK

10

n.

n.

er

ve

er

re

u,

as

m

ig

ē.

10

10

a-

n,

36

ar

at

m

is

0-

d,

16

10

The Knight Blanche on the Whom the Grand Mafter had partidularly enruffed the person of Di-Em, took care that the Prince should hot be presently displeased. The gave him all the honour that his birth deferv dy and Thew'd him all the Toores and pattimes that the Country could afford. But notwith Mahaing and takete werthinker the Knight Blanchefort omitted hot to have an cycupon the Prince, and to keep a मिरिना हु स्वान के किलो हु गोति। से White those than for any from getting hith mito effeir hands offfice by canhing of forcen But dothe love of liverey is there manufal to Princes then is other men, Lizing 1866 Berceiv an that he was watch & tho harrowy! That reflexion made him furpect the diligences of the Knights, and caus'd Him to think that he was rather kept as a prifor fer then a Prince. He tellify'd his dipleafate at it, which caus d those reports that ran about the world in prejudice of the Grand Master's hou nour. They gave out that it was a vioviolation of the publick faith to retain Zizim in prison against his will. That the Knights had sold his liberty to the Ottoman Port for forty thousand Ducats a year; and that it was therefore no wonder they had such a strict eye over him. That such a prisoner was a treasure for them, and that their insatiable avarice made them soget the more ho-

ly duties of civil fociety.

They that thus discours'd either through jealoufy, or elfe judging by outward appearances, did not confider that at a time when all Europe was in an uproar, there was nothing more to be done for the good of Christendom, nor for the safety of Zizim, then what the Grand Master did, And had they been well inform'd of all the fnares that the Grand Signiour laid for Zizim, they would then have chang'd their Opinion, and found that the Knights that so guarded him were the true defenders of his life, and of his liberty.

Nor had Zizim reason to com-

plain

e-

11.

r-

4-

it

it

r

r

plain of the conduct of the Grand Master as well in reference to him. felf, as the Ottoman Port; for in desiring a fafe conduct of him, he expressly declar'd that he intended to follow his counsel and orders in every thing, so that by the consent of Zizims Imbassadours the safe conduct was dispatched upon that condition, as the Grand Master observ'd in a Letter which he wrote to Pope fexms the 4th. Besides the Sultan had given the Grand Master a sufficient liberty to treat with the Grand Mafter as he pleas'd himself, and it was by vertue of that liberty that the Grand Master had concern'd Zizim in the treaty of peace.

As for the thirty thousand Ducats, certain it is, that the money was spent in maintenance of Zizim. By which the Grand Master was so far from getting any prosit, that he made an addition to it out of his own revenue. Which may be easily thought to be true, considering with what royal magnificence the Ottoman Prince was always entertain'd,

T 4

not

not to mention the minite expenses of receiving and fending Embalia doms.

Bur Zizim's diffcontent falled hot Iong. For the Knights made him toon to understand that the Guard that was about him. was against his Enemies, and not him. Thus being quitted of his Turpitions, and best fwaded morethen ever of the friend thip of the Grand Matter, whe com! blam'd no aldre but of his bad fortune that had reduc'd Ifilm to a count try and folically life. 26 Now the beace between the order and the Port having open da freedom to trade, "Teveral Tulkill Vellens came to Rhodes. And Mott of the Finks that Landed, were to taken With the beauty of the Rebotton Women, that Hiely foat d Not highling to fatisfy their defires. This gliffer of Gold grew fuch a temptation, that several of the Ribearing without regard to the Christian law, or their own, yeilded themselves to the Mabomet ins. But the Grand Maffer abhorring fuch a fliameful proffitution

tion, and to stop the torrent of such a scandal, condemn'd the Christian women that were convicted of such a crime as lying with a Turk, a Moore, or a Jew, to be burnt alive, and he order'd the punishment to extend to the very procurers of that infandus samiliarity.

Some while after the Grand Master made a regulation upon Sultan Zizim's accompt. For confidering how much it concern'd the honour of the order, and the General Interest of Christendom, that his person should not be expos'd to the Assassinates of Bajazet, he orderd that the Knight de Blindhefort mound take as many Knights as he pleafed for the Guard of Zizim commanding strictly those that were nam'd to obey him without any more to do; declaring withall that fuch as thould be bound to arrend upon Zizim, should enjoy all the preregatives of Refidence, and precedency, as if they had flay'd at Rhodes.

Affro of Ama whater the loss of

THE

HISTORY

OF

Peter D'Aubusson,

Grand Master of

RHODES

Book Fifth.

HILST Zizim had a private and obscure life in France, one Bajizett almost unknown till then appear'd in the world, resolv'd to take advantage of the divisions of the two Ottom in Brothers. He was their Uncle, being the Brother of Mahomet and Son of Amurath. After the loss of

Con-

Constantinople, he was taken by the Christians in his Infant years, and carry'd to Rome in the Pontificat of Nicholas the fifth, who took care himself of his Education. The Instructions which he receiv'd were not altogether unpofitable: For he renounc'd the law of his fall Prophet and became a Christian. He apply'd himself asterwards to the study of humane Learning; and as he wanted not wit, he perfectly attain'd the Latine Language. But Nicholas the Fift being dead, he left Italy, to travell into Germany. There he was well receiv'd; and the Germans lookt upon him as a person that might be uleful to them in their Wars against the Turks. After he had stay'd sometime in the Emperor Fredericks Court, he went into Hungary, and there fettl'd himself, not dreaming to raise his fortune any higher, for the example of the brave and vertuous Matthias made so little impresflon upon him, that he only minded his repose and pleasure in the Court altogether Warlike, and altogether Christian.

CONTRACTOR

But the Quarrelberween Bajuzet and Zizim which made fuch a noise over all Afix and Europe, 'awak'nd him out, of that dream wherein he lay, and rous'd his ambition by caufing him to remember his birth. The flight of Zizim begat in him a de-fire to make war against Bajazet. He fire to make war against Bajazet. He revolved in his mind, that having but one enemy to deale with, he might without fear dispute for the Empire, but at the same time he thought there was no way for him to compass his design, but by the affillance of the Knights of Rhodes. And he had a belief that infallibly he should attain his ends, provided he could engage the Grand Marier to his fide. To this purpose he wrote to him a long Letter in Latin. Wherein he first declard himself the only heir to the Gttomin Crown, as lawful Son of Amurath, pretending that Son of Amuralh, pretending that Mahomet was but his bastard; then he spoke of his great scars of arms, like a true Knight creant; and because the Christian world might not be so well inform'd, he referr'd the Grand Master

Master to the Turks for a clearer understanding of things. But the Turks knew him not to well as the Christians; for he was carry'd away fo young from Constantinople, that it was impossible for him to have done any thing remarkable in Turky. At last he highly extold the services he could do for Christendom, and the information he could give the Grand Master touching several impo tint secrets of affairs, advising him not to let flip fo fair an opportunity,& earneftly defiring his speedy answer. The letter was written with his own hand; but as if he had the management of all the business in the world. he concluded that it was writ in halle,

They were not convinc'd at Rhodes of Bajazett of Hungaries reasons. That Braggadochio stile wherewith he thought to win the affistance of the Knights, was in part the reason why they resus'd it him, On the other side, the Grand Master who had a tender love for Zizim, and was loath to embroil himself with the Port, took no care to listen

to the Propositions of an Adventurer, of whom he had no knowledge, and to who he had no engagement; so that this new Actor soon return'd to that obscurity wherein he had alwaies liv'd, and which he so much the rather deserv'd. because he had

fought too late to quit it.

The Grand Signior took it the most kindly in the world, that he had behav'd himself in that manner. and as a mark of his acknowledgment he began from that time to pay him the forty thousand Duckers which he had promifed him. The first payment was made by Usambei, one of the Principal Officers of the Port. He was fent expresly to Rhodes, with order nevertheless to go for France, under pretence to thank Charles the Eighth, for receiving Zizim into his Territories, but indeed to learn certain intelligence of his Brother. However, Bajazett fearing lest Usambei should find some obstacle in his Embaffy, conjur'd the Grand Master that he should give him letters of recommendation for France. But the Grand Master

Master did not think it enough to write to the King. He was resolv'd that the Hospitalier of the Order should accompany the Turkish Embassador, to be his Guide, and to introduce him into the Court. And indeed Ussambei was better receiv'd than Zizim had been; for the complements of Bajazett highly pleas'd the French.

In the mean time the war of Terrara rais'd many combustions in Itaby, and was meditating to have brought the Infidels into Italy. For Hercules D'Este became so proud through the Alliance of Ferdinand King of Naples, who had giv'n him his Daughter Elenor in Marriage, that he loftily scorn'd the friendship of the Venetians, which the Dukes his predecessors had alwaies highly fought for. He came to that degree of contempt, that he usurp'd their Lands, abus'd their subjects, not confidering the kindnesses which he had receiv'd from the Republick, when after the death of his elder Brother, the Son of his other Brother took up Arms

Arms to have deprived him of his Dominions. The Venetians could not brook the lostiness nor ingratitude of the Duke of Terrara. They rais'd puissant Armies against him, and leagu'd themselves again with the Pope, who was displeas'd with the King of Nigles, both because that Prince had retain'd in his service about four hundred Turks of the Garrison of Otranto, and because he took little care in his Kingdom of

the duties of the Holy See.

Ferdinand sens Alphonfo Duke of Calabria to the succour of Hercules his Son in law, of whom the Common wealth had got great advantages. Alphonso had already pass'd the Mark of Ancona, and was advancing with his forces toward the Terraras's, when the Colonna's, and Cavelli, who were risen up against the Pope, invited him to joyn with them in the Compagna of Rome, Rabert Malateste, who commanded the Army of the Republick, was foon at his heels, gave him battel, and abfolurely defeated him. Which Victory fill'd BINIZA

fill'd the Venetians full of hopes, and undertakings, but while they ran-fack'd the Ferraress, and were going to make themselves Masters of Ferrara, the Pope of a suddain abandons them, whether he were gain'd by the submissions of Ferdinand, or whether he were jealous of the Progress of the Republick. However it were, Sixtus agrees with the Father and Son in Law; He also threaten'd the Venetians with the indignation and Anathema's of the Church, if they continu'd the war of Ferrara.

The Republick incens'd at so strange a proceeding; and foreseeing that this change would cause a great disorder in affaires, implor'd the aid of the Turk to sustain themselves, and to revenge the injury done them. Bajazet who was unwilling to displease the Venetians, forgot that he had promis'd not to disturb the Christians; or rather violated his word in that respect, and prepares a considerable Fleet to invade Italy. The news presently spread it self over all Europe. At Rome the

had been already at the Gates; and the Pope foreseeing the danger of the Church, if the Turks should enter Italy during the discords of the Christian Princes, and knew himself to be guilty of the discontent of the Republick, made it his whole business to divert the storme. The King of Naples, whom the danger more nevely concern'd, sollow'd the Popes steps, and by common consent had recourse to the Grand Master, to whom they both wrote, and fent to him the Knight Carraffa.

But never was Embassie more to less purpose; for the care of the Grand Master had prevented the requests of Ferdinand and the Pope. He understanding sooner then they, the preparations that were made at Constantinople, and likewise knowing the private motives to that Engagement, labout'd incessantly to divert the storme before it began to break sooth. The Publick good, and the particular Interest of the Church excited his diligence to keep the com-

mon

tent,

mon enemy out of Italy: And his obligations to the King of Naples made him more Solicitous to omit nothing that might preferve the Kingdom of his Benefactour and freind from the invasion of the Barbarians. Therefore not to loose time, he dispatch'd away to the Grand Signior a Rhodian, whose name was Mosco Perpiano; a man 'tis true of low birth, bur of an exalted genius, and capable of great affaires; and besides that, very proper to negotiate with the Turks, as being one who had lived long in Turky, and perfeetly understood their humour and language. And this was he that treated with the Sub-Basha of Pizzona about the truce, and first discover'd the cunning of Achmats Letters.

Mosco, after he had made known to the Grand Signiour, with whom he had a private audience, the Interest of his Highness to live in freindship with the Grand Master gave him to understand by degrees, that the Venetians were about to engage him in a bad designe. To that in-

tent, ne represented to him that this great preparation was the ready way to bring upon him all the forces of Europe. That the most divided of the Christian Princes would not faile to reunite for the defence of their Religion and Crowns. That France who glory'd in affifting the Popes and the Holy See, would infallibly join with Italy upon fuch an occasion, and lay aside for a time their pretences to Naples. That whatever care the Knights could take, that they flould not make use of the person of Zizim against the Ottoman Empire, it would not be any longer in their power to keep him. That the King of France would force him out of their hands in spite of all their strength, and put him at the head of an Army, and then nothing was more to be fear'd then a Popular rifing at Constantinople, which might happen to be attended with a total revolution Mosco added according to his Instructions, that the Grand Master being of that accompt as he was among the Christian Princes, he could

f

0

ir

e

3

1-

e

of

e, ir

g

ir

of

e

g

)e-

e

d

could not possibly prevent his being engag doin the Quarrel, how great fo ever his desire might be to keep a good Correspondence with the Court. That if the preparations which the Turks made against Italy should infringe the accommodation which had been made upon Lizim's score, he had no reason to blame the Knights, who are ready punctually to observe all the articles of the treaty. Mosco then gave the Grand Signiour to undersland that Rhodes was not in a condition to fear him, the ruins being repaird, and new fortifications daily added by the Grand Master.

This discourse of the Rhodian took singular effect. Bajazet was so mov'd at it, that he stood a good while without making any answer, casting frightful looks here and there, which shew'd the agitation and disturbance of his mind. At length tows'd out of a deep contemplation, and looking somewhat more calmely, he told Mosco, that in respect to the Grand Master, whom he ho-

V 3 noured

noured as his Father, be had abandon'd the design which he had in hand. Then calling for Basha Missach Paleologus, and two other of his Ministers, he declar'd that he would not send his Fleet into the Mediterranean Sea, and commanded them at the same time to surcease all their preparations for war wherein they labour'd with an excessive earnesiness. And that he might testify more of his freindship, and do him more honour, he wrote him a very obliging Letter, which he deliver'd to Mosco, the copy whereof sollows.

word but he that another

-original marky . To Mi bina

in a difference of the Estate to the season of the season of the season of the freedom of the fr

Bajazet

n, in lituis

ild

erat eir

ey is.

of

10-

ng co, Bajazet King of Asia, Emperour of the Turks.

To the thrice happy Prince.

Peter D'Aubusson,

Grand Master of

RHODES.

What it is you request at our bands. In truth you desire great things, and which are of extream consequence to our Empire. For a considerable Fleet is not to be set forth without great expence; nor is such an enterprize to be quitted without some kind of differace. But however, as I refer my self wholly to your Counsel, and for that I can refuse you nothing, for your sake, I forget all my advantages. I

April 13. in the year of grace, 1484.

Mosco return'd to Rhodes almost at the same time that the Knight Caraffa arriv'd there. That new Embassador of the Pope, and the King of of Naples was surpriz'd to see that with all his hafte he was come too late. So that finding his work done, he return'd as he came, at least that he might be the first that should bring the tydings, carrying along with him to the Pope and King Fer-dinand, the Copy of the Letter of the Grand Signior. A resolution so sudden, and fo happy, extreamly rejoye'd

all Italy, and the Pope was so satisfi'd with the Grand Master, that speaking of him to the Knight Quendal, Procurator of the Order at Rome, he call'd him several times, The Buckler of the Church, and The Preserver of

Christendom.

at be

is

e,

d.

ir ed

le

el

st

it

1-

of

t o

t

d

Nevertheless, the Christian Princes. whose Dominions were neighbouring upon the Turk, did not yet think themselves safe, fearing that Bajazet would not long keep his word. For that reason Matthias King of Hungary, Ferdinand King of Castile, Arragon and Sicily, made it all their most earnest suit to the Grand Master to have Zizim in their power. He would by no means grant them their request; but he promis'd them that so long as he had the Sultan at his disposition, he would keep the Grand Signior from enterprizing any thing upon their Dominions.

Bajazet lookt upon this Refusal for a fignal piece of service, and thought himself so oblig'd to the Grand Master, that he resolv'd to make him a considerable present as a

mark

mark of his Gratitude. But not finding any thing of value enough to his mind amidit all the wealth of his Empire, he understood by some of his Renegado Considents, that he could not make a more pleasing or acceptable present to the Grand Master, then the hand of St. John Baptist, which was then in his Father Mahomet's Treasury.

The Grand Signior overjoy'd at fuch a discovery, caus'd the hand to be immediately sent for, togethet with the shrine wherein it was kept, and causing it to be put into a Cypress box lin'd within with Crimson Velver, and set without with an infinite number of precious slones, he sent it by one of his savourites, call'd Cariaty Bey, with a Civil Letter, the Inscription whereof was thus.

Bajazet King of Aha, and Emperor of the Turks, to the thrice wife, and thrice illustrious Peter D'Aubusson, Grand Master of Rhodes, thrice generous Prince, and Father of a most glorious Empire.

This hand was faid to be the right

h

f

e

r

hand of John the Baptist, which was learnt out upon this occasion, if the Vice-Chancellour Caoursin may be believ'd.

It was an ancient Tradition 'confirm'd by the Histories of the Greeks, that St. Luke the Evangelist having embrac'd the Christian Faith, the love which he had conceiv'd for St. John Baptist, inspir'd him secretly to take up his body bury'd in the City of Sebastia, between Eli and Abdias. To this purpose he went thither with some of St. John's Difciples, who were then living; but confidering that they should hardly be able to carry the body away without being known and stopp'd, he cut off the hand that baptiz'd Christ, as the most noble part of the whole body, and carry'd it to Antioch, where he kept it all the while he stay'd But going to preach in Bithinia, he left the Relick with some of his most trusty friends still at Antiochia, where it was publickly ador'd for the space of three hundred years, till Julian the Apostate attempted to abolish

abolish the worship and memory of Martyrs, burning what remain'd of them. Particularly, he caus'd this hand to be thrown into the fire; but the piety of particular persons sav'd it from the sury of the Pagans at that time.

In the time of Justinian the Emperor, to honour the Confecration of Santa Sophia, the head of St. John was by the Emperour's command fetch'd from Edessa, and the hand from Antioch; though he return'd them again after the Confecration was over. But in the time of Constantine Porphyrogenites, an Emperour that was mighty devout, and had a huge fancy for this Relick, one Job, a Deacon of Antioch stole this hand to present to the Emperour, who put it in the Church of St. John, of the Stone, where it remain'd till the time of Mahomet the second, who remanded it into the Imperial Treasure with other Relicks and rich flirines, out of which Bajazet took it to present to the Grand Master, who laid it up with great ceremony at Rhodes. Thefe

These Marks of affection which the Ottoman Emperour shew'd to the Grand Master, open'd the eyes of the Solden of Egypt. That Barbarian had violated the Peace without any pretence, as we have faid; and his perfidiousness carry'd him so far, as to stop the Rhodians, who traffick'd under the publick faith at Alexandria, and in other places of his Dominions. But now he began to alter his behaviour, when he saw the good correspondence which was between the Port and the Order of St. John. The fear he had, left the Knights should take a fresh revenge, made him before hand in appealing them. To that end he fent an Embassadour to Rhodes with rich presents, and a very civil Letter, wherein he blam'd his past proceedings, and accus'd the folly he had committed. Duan Aga. for that was the Embaffadour's name, did the best he could to enhance the value of his Master's prefents and excuses. He promis'd solemnly an inviolable fidelity, and offer'd all forts of Pledges for performance.

formance. Whatever resentment the Grand Master had of the Injuries of Cairbei, he said nothing then: for though he made little accompt of his promises, and judg'd the future by what was past, he thought it not amiss to make his advantage of the present; and that which made him determine it the rather was, because he had intelligence. that Bajuzet notwithstanding all his publick and specious demonstrations of Amity, had an inveterate enmity against the Order, not only because it protected his Brother Zizim, but also because he had oblig'd him to quit his defign upon Italy. So that the little reliance which the Grand Master had upon the Turkish Faith, made him renew a peace with one that was openly perjur'd.

Now because the advice which they daily receiv'd at Rhodes of the ill intentions of Bajazet were every day confirm'd, the Grand Master thought it necessary to precaution himself against whatever might happen. He sent Barks into Sicily and the

the Kingdom of Naples for Corn; he also made use of the seeming friendship of the Grand Signior, to fetch all forts of grain out of the most fertile Countries of Turky, before the Ottoman Court had laid afide its Vizor, and had openly brok'n with the Order, he gave command at the same time to lade the great Ship of the Treasury, then upon the Coasts of Provence, with ammunition and fouldiers, and that a great Vessel of Ragusa, then in the Port of Rhodes. should sail to Samos for wood proper to build the Ships and Engines of War. As for the fortifications, besides that he made all the ditches wider and larger; he rais'd new works toward the Sea, and among the rest a Ravelin that extended from the Tower of Naylac, to the Bulwark of France.

But while the Knights prepar'd for War in the midst of a profound Peace, Sixtus the fourth dy'd in the heat of the troubles of Rome, which the Colonna's and Ursini had divided into two Factions.

The Cardinal of Santa Cecilia, a Genoese, and of the house of Cybo, but originally of Rhodes, as being the place where his Father was born. fucceeded Sixtus in the Government of the Church, by the name of Innocent the Eighth. He was no fooner elected, but he wrote to the Grand Master in such terms as shew'd a particular efteem for his person. Among other things he exhorted him to maintain generously the interest of the holy See, to flew himself an example to Christian Princes, and at last affur'd him of his favour. The Order, faid the Pope in his Brief, of which you are the Chief, is more dear to me then ever; and if Godfavour our designs, you shall alwaies find me ready to oblige you in whatever con-cerns yours, or the honour of the Order.

The Grand Master receiv'd this Letter like a true Son of the Church; and presently fent his Embassadors to Rome, to tender his obedience to the new Pope. Edward de Carmandin; Bayly of Lango, and Will. Caoursin; Vice

ut

he

m,

nt

10-

er

nd

ır-

ng

to

of

X-

ıst

r.

ch

to

1120

ze

11-

be

is

15

rs

O

n,

4,

e

Vice Chancellour of the Order were the chief of the Embassy; who made their entry into Rome, with an extraordinary Pomp, and five days after had audience of the Pope, in the presence of all the Princes, Embasfadours and a great number of prelates. Caouer sin, in that renowned affembly made a speech full of piery and eloquence. He first acknowledg'd the authority of the holy See, and Innocent for the Vicar of Christ, and Peters successour. Then in particular he declar'd the Grand Master's joy for the election of his Holiness, and the hopes which the Rhodians had to see Christnanism flourish under the pontificat of a Pope lo zealous for the Christian faith. After that he recounted the victories which the Knights had obtain'd against the infidels, particularly in the last siege of Rhodes. And lastly he offer'd his Holiness the service of the Knigths, affuring him that they should esteem themselves happy to spend their blood to the last drop in the defence of the Holy See. The

The Pope return'd an answer himself to Caour sin's speech. Wherein after he had in general terms extold the valour and zeal of the Knights, he dilated upon the merits of the Grand Master, and confess'd that the Church was infinitely oblig'd to him. The next week the Embassadours had a particular conference with the Pope, at what time they presented to him a precious stone of an extraordinary figure and colour, feveral exquisite perfumes, and a rich Vase full of pure Indian Balfom. But the Pope who defir'd nothing more then to restore peace to Italy, and who fear'd nothing more then an invalion of the Infidels, turn'd his difcourse upon Zizim, and told the Embassadours that for the good of Christendom it seemd very necessary that he should be brought to Rome, or to fome other City of the Ecclefiaffick effate

The Embassadours not having any commission in that particular, they could return no answer, only that they would signify his Holines's pleasure

n.

f-

14

S.

he

he

n.

rs

he

ed

2-

al

fe

ut

re

br

nif-

he

of

ry

le.

C-

y

y

y

re

to the Grand Master. However they receiv'd feveral favours before their departure, & had the honour to carry his Canopy upon the purification of the Virgin, with the Embassadours of Naples, Milan, and Florence. But as a particular grace to the Order, he granted to the Prior of the Church of Rhodes a power to remit all fins which are referv'd to the Holy See. to alter yows, to absolve from oaths. from Irregularity and Simony. He gave them liberty also to have a portative Altar to fay Mass either by Sea or Land, as also before day, and in places forbidden by Ecclesiastical censure

In the mean time the King of Naples, who after the death of Sixtus, was terribly afraid lest the Venetians should molest his dominions, and that the Turk should come to revenge their quarrel, desir'd more earnestly then ever to have Zizim in his possession. To which purpose he wrote new Letters to Rhodes, which he deliver'd to the Embassadours who pass'd through Naples in their teturn home.

But while Innocent and Ferdinand demanded Zizim from the Grand Master, the Soldan of Egypt urg'd the same request. Caerbei had in telligence that the Great Turk was about to enter Caramania with a powerful Army to punish Caraman. So that he was afraid lest the Turks should soon after carry their arms into Syria; and he knew no other expedient to stop Bajazet, then to oppose Zizim against him. But the arrival of the Baily of Lango, and the Vice Chancellour of the order drew him out of that perplexity whereinto the Embaffadour from Egypt had plung'd him; for when he understood the Popes Intentions, as to what concern'd Zizim, he gave the Soldan's Embassadour to underfland that the Soveraign Priest of Christendom having a designe to fend for the Ottoman Prince to Rome, the Knights could not dispose of his person not determine any thing without the consent of the Holy See, to which the order of Sr. John was particularly subject. In the same mandinand.

ner he excus'd himself to King Ferdinand, accompanying his excuse with many civilities, not being willing to displease a Prince whom he could not gratify, yet desir'd to serve. But in regard he knew the Pope was not able with his forces alone to undertake any confiderable enterprize; and believing withal, that should he fend Zizim into the Ecclesiastical flate, he should put an costacle to the Holy league through the jealoufies which the Christian Princes would be subjest to apprehend, he represented to his Holiness withal the earnestness and respect that might be, that he could not let go Zizim without exposing Christendom to manifest misfortunes. That fuch a change would give suspition to Bujazet, and enforce him perhaps to put to Sea, and land in Italy. He added also that the Invasion of the Inside's was very much to be fear'd, before all Europe was first united against them. However that he would fubmit the affair to his Holiness whose prudence and justice he very well underflood.

e

5

0

It was about this time that the Grand Master did a very eminent piece of service for the Genoeses in protecting for them the Island of Scio, which was under their subjection. by the gift of Andronicus Paleologus, after they had restor'd him to his For Francis de Medicis scourd all the Levant Seas with a well arm'd Galliot, and had taken considerable prizes from the Turks near the Island of Scio. The parties concern'd complain'd to the Cady of Tire, who was a person of great credit in the Ottoman Port, and orderd their business so well, either by prefents or false testimonies, that the Mahomet Judge condemn'd the pcople of the Island to make good all the losses which the Turks had sustain'd, as if the Islanders had shar'd with the Galliot, because the Captain had taken in fresh provisions in the Island. The Grand Signior also confirms the Cadi's scrience. But to chastize the Island the more severely, which at Constantinople was accompted a Receptacle for Theives and Firates,

he

nt

io, on,

us,

nis

cis

cn

·ks

ies

dy

eat

erd

re-

he

20-

he

'd,

ith

a:n

in

lso

to

y,

ip-

nd es, Pirates, he laid upon them a most enormous tax, and threatn'd the Islanders with ruin, if they did not speedily
pay it down. The inhabitants resolv'd to justify themselves at the
Port, and to represent humbly to
the Grand Signior their inability to
pay such great sums. But the Barburian would hearken neither to
their reasons not their prayers, and
commanded his Vassels to go and
sack Scio.

The Islanders had bin lost without hope, if the wisest of the Company had not adviz'd them to have recourse to the Grand Master. There upon they earnestly befought him to be their protectour at such a time of calamity wherein only his authority could save them.

The Grand Master hated, too much, injustice and violence, to suffer the oppression of a poor people that were altogether Innocent, and were not in a condition to defend themselves. Thereupon he wrote to the Port, and did it so effectually, that Bajazet cancell'd the Judgment, and remit-

312 The History of

ted the Tax which himself had im-

pos'd.

Cardinal Paul Fregosa, Duke of Genoa immediately return'd thanks to the Grand Master in a very civil Letter. But the Lords Moness, who were the chief in Scio, and happen'd to be at Genoa at the same time, deputed Signior Lanfranco Patera, a person of quality and merit to carry him a testimony of their Gratitude. It was a Bason and Eure of Gold of exquisite workmanship, on which these Latine words were grayen.

Dominorum Chii Reverendissimo Petro D'Aubusson, MAGNO MAGISTRO RHODI, DE
SE OPTIME MERITO DONV M.

Much

of

S

il

d

e-

a

r-

i.

of

n

1-

h

Much about the same time the Grand Master receiv'd Intelligence of the death of Charlota de Lusignan Queen of Gyprus and Armenia. This unfortunate Princess was constrain'd to quit Rhodes, and travel to Rome, as I have already faid in the beginning of this History. Pope Sixus the fourth receiv'd her magnificently, and undertook herinterest very zealously; so that he perswaded the chief of the Island more then once to acknowledg her for their Soveraign Queen. The Letters from his Holiness were read publickly at Nicosia before the Church of Santa Sophia, and made so deep an Impression upon their spirits, that the people took Arms, ran in throngs to the Pallace, and massacr'd the Uncles of Katherine Cornara, who were accused to have poyson'd james of Lu-Signan her husband. But the Venetians by whose authority Katherine raign'd, or rather who rul'd under the name of Katherine, appeas'd the sedition and quickly master'd it.

Charlota feeing that all the fol-

licitations of the Pope, produc'd no good for her, went to Lewis her husband in Piemont. The Lord of Montjeu, whom the Duke of Burgundy sent Embassadour to Venice, gave a visit to Lewis and Charlota at Montcalier, where they liv'd, and promis'd them according to the Instructions he had receiv'd from his Master, to represent their rights to the Senate. But all his Remonstrances proving ineffectual, the Princess return'd to Rome, and there fettl'd herself after the death of Lewis. who piously ended his days in a kind of solitude, whither he was retir'd. She superviv'd him some years, and during her widowhood she gave the Kingdom of Gprus to Charles Duke of Savoy her Nephew, to whom it otherwise belong'd by the articles of marriage between Charlota and Lewis, This Donation was folemnly made to the procuratours of Charles, of the number of which was the Admiral of Rhodes; and by vertue of this Act it is, that the Dukes of Savey take upon them the Title

of Kings, and pretend to the King-

dom of Cyprus.

10

er

of

n-

re

lt

d

e

S

O

The news of her death sensibly greiv'd the Grand Master, who had always lookt upon her as one of the most accomplish'd Princesses of the world,

In the mean time the Emperour of the Turks, having rais'd a numerous Army, and made himself Master almost without any trouble of those Provinces that were left the Grand Caraman, he turn'd his Arms against Syria and Egypt, incens'd at the Soldan, for that he had with difdain deny'd him the wife and children of Zizim. For how falle foever he were in other respects, he was faithful in that, out of I know not what fantastick piece of honesty; which shews us that men are sometimes contrary to themselves, and that the wicked, like mad men, have their lucid Intervals.

Now, though the preparations all over Turky seem'd only to bend against the Dominions of Cairbei, yet the King of Hungary took the Ala-

rum.

rum. And as thunder when at first it begins to grumble in the clouds, seems to threaten most they that hear it nearest; this Prince probably thought the Tempest would fall upon him, if he took not care in time to divert it. Yet as great a Souldier, and as a Potent as Matthias was, he thought that the Grand Master would be a necessary assistance to him; for which purpose he sent to him Pauli de Rhetas, his Secretary and his favourite.

Rhetas declar'd at the first Audience which he had at Rhodes, that the King of Hungary was refolv'd to make War against the Turks, and in profecution thereof, neither to spare his treasure, nor his life; and therefore defir'd to joyn his Arms with those of the Knights of St. John, but above all to follow the Counfels of the Grand Master in an enterprize of fo much hazard and difficulty. The Hungarian Embassadour likewise added, that his Master had private correspondence with the Grandees of the Port, that several Basha's had

had refolv'd to forfake Bajazet's Party, so soon as Zizim should appear upon the Confines of Hungary, and at the head of the Hungarian Troops. That the interest of Christendom requir'd that he should send the Ottoman Prince in all haste; and that it was a favour which a King illustrious for hispicty and his valour requested from the most generous

Knights in the world.

The Proposal of Rhetas seem'd rational to the Grand Master and his Council. But there are certain nice. conjunctures wherein the wifest of men cannot follow fometimes neither the common Rules of Prudence, not their own particular Judgments. Though to all outward appearances, and upon a serious consideration of the bottom of things, it had been but reason to have trusted Zizim with the King of Hungary; yet the engagement which oblig'd the Grand Master to keep the Prince by vertue of the Treaty of Peace made with the Port, according to the Prince's own defire, and the fear of offending his Holiness, were the

the cause that the Hungarian Embas-Tadour could obtain no other answer then a handsom denial. However the Grand Master wrote to the King: and after he had infifted a while in particular upon the Advantage which Christendom might receive from the person of Zizim, in case that Bajazet should make any attempt a gainst the Treaty, he told him that it being impossible for any War to be carried on against the Turk, without a firm league between the Christian Princes, it belonged to the common Pastor of the Church to assemble them together.

That such sort of enterprises seldom prosper'd, unless upheld by the Authority of the Church; and lastly, that if the Ottoman Prince were to leave France, he could be no where better then at Rome, where he would be in the view of all Christendom neither too far off, nor too near the

Estates of the Grand Signior.

The Conquest which Bajazet had made of Caria, and of other Provinces of the Grand Caraman, made

the

af-

er

er.

ig:

in ch

he

a-

2-

nat

be

ut

an

on ole

el-

he

ly;

to

ere

ild

m.

he

ad

in-

de

he

the Soldan to believe that after he had refus'd to Bajazet the Wife and Children of Zizim, that he was certainly to expect the Turkilb Army at his own doors. And therefore whatever strength the Cairbie had, he thought himself but weak without the affistance of the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem. For that reafon, to engage them to his Interests he dispatch'd to Rhodes, Riccio de Marini, a Gentleman of Cyprus, and the same person who formerly came to serve Queen Charlotta against the Republick of Venice. Marini had Instructions to declare to the Knights that the advantages which they had gain'd in so many encounters against the Turks, put the Soldan in hopes of a happy fuccess, provided they would embrace his quarrel, and that he should think himself invincible, if he could but have Prince Zizim at the head of his Troops.

The Grand Master sensible of the generous proceeding of Cairbei toward Zizim, almost forgot the ill ulage which the Rhodians had re-

ceiv'd

ceiv'd at his hands; and therefore he very civilly restified to his Embas. fadour, that he was very much troubl'd that the present condition of the Rhodian Affairs would not permit him to affift Egypt. That the Knights of Rhodes had made a peace with the Turks, and that they alwaies religiously observ'd the faith of Treaties. But in regard the Grand Master desir'd nothing more then to fee two potent enemies of Christianity destroy one another, he added that fince the refusal of Zizim's Wife and Children, was the only cause of Bujazet's anger, it was his advice that the Soldan should go on with the War, not doubting but that Heaven would favour so just a Cause as his. As for Zizim whom the Soldan requested, he told the Emdasfadour at length, that he could conclude nothing without advice from Rome. But that he would write to the Pope, and fignific to him that the Soldan had provok'd Bajazet to make War upon him only for detaining and preferving the Wife and Children

t

e

1

e

Children of Zizim; unwilling to facrifice to his Brothers fury what Zizim had most dear in the world,

The Grand Master's answer sariffi'd the Egyptians, and rais'd their courages, which the defeat of the Grand Caraman, their neighbour, had almost dejected. For the Ottoman Army confifting of a hundred thousand men, being got by several ways into Caramania, and having quarter'd themselves between Pyramus, the Sar and Cidnus near the old Castle of Adena, and the ruins of the ancient City of Tarsus, the Egyptian forces, that were not above fifty thousand strong, presented themselves in view of the Turks upon the banks of Pyramus, after they had cross'd with an extraordinary swiftness the famous' streights that separate Syria from Caramania. The Souldiers that compos'd the Egyptian Army, were call'd Corcaffian Mamalucks, all Christians that had renounc'd their Religion, or else never profes'd any, being ravish'd from their Mothers breafts, and bred

up in war from their Infancy. The Eunuch Basha, General of the Turkish Army, gave them no time to reft. but attacqu'd them with fifty thoufand Horse before they had time to understandisthe Ground. It was in one of those plaines that extend to the Mountain Aman, and where Alexander defeated Darius, that the Captain of the Spahi's having pass'd the Pyramus over the Bridg of Adena, went on to affail the Mamalukes. Wearied as they were, they bore with an extraordinary vigour the full brunt, and fell on with fuch fury, that the Assailants were forc'd to defend themselves. After an ob-Rinate fight which Night parted, the Mamalukes remain'd Masters of the Field. Above thirty thoufand Turks were flain upon the place, the rest sav'd themselves in the Mountains, or else retir'd to the Castle of Adena, which they had for tisi'd a little before, though it were taken foon after by the Victors.

But that which made this victory more compleat was, that the fame

day,

t

a

fa

day . ten Gallies which Achmat Basha, the Grand Signiours Son in Law, and Admiral at Sea, had fent from the rest of the fleet to wast the Coast of Syria, were overtaken by a furious tempest, and dash'd against the Rocks. This misfortune constrain dis Arbinat to return to Constantinople with the rest of the fleer. Passing through the Channel of Rhodes, in view of the City, not conment to falute the Knights by discharging all his great Guns, he refolv'd to thew their Captain a particular Kindness For having set up a magnificent Pavilion in one of the fairest of his Gallies, adorn'd with a great number of rich Pendants and Banners, he sent a young Turk his Favourite, call'd Osman, to visit the Grand Mafter on his behalf. The Gally enter'd the Port with the found of Trumpers and Drums, mix'd with the joyful acclamations of the Turks that attended Ofman. They were all richly habited, nor had they the faces of men that made a shameful retreat. When the young Turk came into

th

d

0

n

1

e

into the Grand Masters presence he faluted him after the Muffulman fashion, and presented him a Letter wherein the Basha made him a thousand protestations of friendship and setvice Afterwards having prefented him with feveral stuffs of great value, and feveral rare pieces of workmanship, he told him with a good grace, that fuch a small present was not worth the famous Prince of the Rhodians. The Grand Maffer would not be behind either in civility or liberality toward the Barbarians for besides the Carestes and the entertainment which he gave to Ofman, he fent one of his most Illustrious Commanders with all fort of refreshments for the fleet, and rich prefents for himself. out they of stade

Scarce was Osman, who staid not allove 3 hour in Rhodes, joyn'd with the sleet, but the Grand Master had Intelligence of their defeat, of which he heard not a word from them; the spies which he had in most parts of Caramania, and even in the Castle of Adenair self, giving him an exact accompt

1-

a

m

4-

g

of

of

b

as

ie.

or

5

1-

ne

n-)

ts

ori

rice

a-

th

n-

1e

10

of

le

ot

accompt hereof. Besides that the Soldan himfelf, well fatisfi'd with the advantage he had won with his own forces, fail'd not in honour of his dignity, to give him a relation himself, as the person who had foretold his fuccess. But this prosperity did not blind Cairbey, who knew it was not enough to vanquish, unless he made advantage of his victory. To this purpose he thought that an Embassie to the Pope might produce good effects, and he communicated his thoughts to the Grand Master, not daring to enterprise such athing without his counsel, nor hoping to obtain his desires without his intercession.

In the mean while the Pope, who made it his business to unite the Christian Princes against the Turk, was every day extraordinarily pressing for the removal of Zizim, and he began to talk somewhat like a Commander. For how mild and moderate soever Innocent might be in his particular conduct, he was jealous of his authority, and would Y 2 make

make himself to be obeyd, when he acted for the publick good. The Grand Master, who knew what obedience he and the rest of the Knights ow'd to the Pope, as head of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem, was not desirous to stay for an express command. He therefore gave Zizim to understand the intentions of his holiness and finding the Princes inclination, he resolv'd at length to consent to what he could not handsomly ayoid.

Besides that policy requir'd that he should gratify his Holiness, other reasons perswaded him to take that course. For the blow that the Turks had receiv'd, had put Constantinople into an uproar, and weak'nd the Ottoman Empire. Bajazet was not in a condition to enterprize any thing against the Christians, being in continual sear of the Mahometans after the Soldan's victory. He was in hopes that the Christian Princes would open their eyes upon such a fortunate conjuncture, and that they would league themselves against

he he

e-

its

he

as els

ii.

ns he

at

at

er

ks

le)t-

ot

ng

n-

afas

es

y

e

the common enemy, when they saw Sultan Zizim in the hands of the common Father of the faithful; besides that Innocent had good intentions, and only design'd to have Zizim in Italy, not pretending to have him at his disposal. Zizim also himself began to be aweary of solitude, and design'd to change his residence.

All these considerations engag'd him to fend to Rome the Baily of the Morea, and the Vice Chancellour of the Order, with an ample procuration as to this affair. The Embassadours being arriv'd, and having had audience of the Pope consented to the removal of Zizim, provided the King of France did not oppose it, and that the Knights of Rhodes might always attend him. Charles the 8th, who stood in need of the Pope for the Conquest of Naples, readily consented to his Holiness defire, who wrote very urgent Letters to him for that purpose. And the Pope easily granted what the Knights requested, being perswaded of the good

good Intentions of the Grand Mafter, and only as he did, aiming at

the publick benefit.

Thus the Commander Blanche fort, in his absence elected Marshall of the Order, and Grand Prior of Auvergne, brought away Zizim from the commandery of Burgneuf. according to the Letters directed to him from the Grand Master. The Prince was conducted by land to Marseilles, where the Great Ship of the Order attended him. By the way, he testisi'd more then once, that he was very glad he was going to Rome, after fix years stay in France, and he requested the Knights not to forfake him. The voyage was not very fortunate; for never did the Sea of Genoa rage more, as if the winds had endeavour'd to drive Zizim back from the coasts of Italy. Nevertheless, maugre the storm, he arriv'd at Civita Vecchia, the fixth of Murch. 1489.

Leonard Cybo, the Popes Kinfman, was come to receive the Prince, and he acquitted himself very well

If-

at

e.

al

of m

f,

to

he

to

of

ne

e,

ng

in

ts

ge id

if

ve

a-

n, he

ıf-

e, ell

of

of his commission: Putting into the hands of the grand Prior Blanchefort the Castle of the Town, which was appointed for the lodging of Zizim, in order to the promise which the Pope had made to the Rhodian Embassadours.

The Pope was very joyful for the arrival of the Turkish Prince, which inspired him with new thoughts of kindness for the Grand Master, that appeared publickly three days after; for the Pope honoured him with a Cardinals Cap in a new promotion upon the ninth of March. He gave him the Title of St. Adrian, and to render his purple more Illustrious, he added to it by his express Bulls the Title of Legate General of the hoty See in Asia.

The Cardinal D'Angers, venerable for his Age, and for his vertue as well as for his Purple, and in whom fortune shews that a low extraction somtimes serves to exalt great Merit, went to meet Zizim twelve miles out of Rome, with Prince Francis Cybo the Son of Innocent, who had bin mar-

ry'd

Orders, and Son in law to the famous Laurence de Medici. They saluted the Prince in the name of the Pope, and in such termes, as testisi'd no less affection for his person, then respect to his birth, and taking upon him themselves to be his guide, they brought him straight to Rome.

Dominico Doria, Captain of the PopesGuards, stay'd for him on horfback without the City, accompani'd by a great number of confiderable persons without the City, neer the Gate of St. Sebastian; that being the Gate through which the Prince made his entry. The Turks who ferv'd him, and all his other Domesticks march'd first: the Cardinals Gentlemen next to them, follow'd by all the Roman Nobility, that never were more lively, nor better mounted. Then appear'd Doria at the head of his light horse, follow'd by the Knights of Rhodes, after whom rode the Embassadours of the several Princes, all but of France who with Prince Francis Cybo, the Grand Prior

13

d

e,

O

1

Prior Blanchefort, and the Senator of Rome immediately preceded Zizim. He rode alone, mounted upon a stately horse, which he manag'd with a comly Grace. He was clad, as usually the Turkish Emperours are upon folemn days. His countenance was haughty and majestick, which being temper'd with a sweet melancholy, attracted all at once respect, compassion and love. His Holiness steward follow'd behind with an innumerable company of Prelates that belong to the Popes house. And in this order they came to the Vatican.

The Cardinal of Angers, who had taken his leave with in two miles of the Town upon pretence of going to advertise the Pope of his approach, but indeed because he would not be one of the Cavalcade, either because of his dignity or his age, met him at the Gate of the place, and conducted him to the apartiment of Pope Clement, where the Grand Master Raymund Zacosta held a General Chapter of the Order under

the Pontificate of Paul the 2d.

The day following the Grand Prior de Blinchefort, and the Embassadours of France, conducted him to his audience of the Pope in a full confistory. They had advertiz'd him that it was the custom to kiss the feet of his Holinefs, and the greatest Kings in the World thought it no dishonour to condescend so far. But he had much adoe to stoop to that condescention; and fome fay that all he could be brought to, was to bow to kiss the Popes hand. He faluted the Cardinals after a manner that was neither humble nor disdainful, but as became a person of so high an extraction. Though he were born eloquent, and at other times spake very fluently, yet he only spoke four or five words very briskly, and those in Turkish, whether it were that the lufter of fo famous an affembly dazeld him, or whether he thought it below the Majesty of an Ottoman Prince to make a long discourse. George Jaxi a Rhodian his interpreter declar'd, that

eaufe

that he only faid, he was extreamly

glad to see Rome.

Innocent, whose head was full of high defignes, and who aim'd at no Jess then to free the Orient from the Tyranny of the Infidels, promis'd to himself a most happy success, at the fight of Sultan Lizim, and believ'd that the Son of Mabomet was fent him from Heav'n to be serviceable to him; for that purpose the Limbaffy also which he receiv'd at the same time from the Soldan of Egypt, firengthen'd his hopes. For Cairbei, at the perswasion of the Grand Master did homage to the Holy See, and engaging to enter into the Holy League, promis'd to fet forth the most puissant Army that ever march'd out of Egypt.

His Holiness was so sensible of these high services of the Grand Master, that to manifest to all the world how much he was satisfied, and to bestow upon him in particular the solid marks of his favour, he granted him an axtraordinary priviledg, so much the more considerable, be-

cause he parted from his own right

in granting it.

The Popes in possession were to provide for several benefices of the Order of Rhodes and they claim'd that right by the authority which they have in general over all Religious Orders, and in particular over that of Sr. John of Jerusalem. This right did Innocent renounce by a confistorial Bull fign'd by all the Cardinals, depriving the See of ever conferring any commandery of the Order, though the benefice should happen to be vacant in the Court of Rome, and declaring withal by the fame Bull, that the disposal of all commanderies absolutely belong'd to the Grand Master, without being compriz'd under such benefices as the Popes had referv'd, or might hereafter referve.

He also granted to the Grand Master the power absolutely to dispose of the benefices and military Revenus of the Holy Sepulcher, and St. Lazarus, uniting those Orders again to that of St. John of Jerusa-

venue

lemby an express Bull, wherein his Holiness himself made a particular Elogium upon the Grand Master and the Knights.

The Grand Master who now began to intitle himself Cardinal, Grand Master, was exstremely sensible of all these favours which he never requested, and believed to be above his merit, accompting as nothing what he had done, and daily accusing himself that he had not sulfilled the duties of his calling and his trust. He solemnly received the Capin the Church of St. John Baptist upon St. Peter and Paulo day; and he was at the same time proclaimed Universal Legat of the See in Asia.

These savours and new dignities put the Grand Master upon new cares and assiduities. And in regard the revenues of the Order were very much encreas'd by the addition of the Orders of the Holy Sepulcher and St. Lazarus, he appli'd himself presently to the settlement of the treasury; and he made very wise laws for the good government of the publick re-

ol

h

Ca

cc

ű

at

fo

an

he

Ы

th

hi

ha

in

he

Fo

La

nic

pa

for

th

venue, as may be seen in the Book of the statutes of the Order. He made other laws touching elections and Sentences, which are observed to this day, full of prudence and Justice.

But the peaceable state of affairs, together with new accessions of wealth and plenty, gave the Master opportunity to rebuild the ruin'd Churches, and among others that of Sr. Anthony, which was the burying place for the Knights, and which he himself had caus'd to be pull'd down for the fasery of the City. It was built in another place much 'more

magnificent then before.

Some years ere that he had founded a Chappel under the Name of the Holy Virgin, in the Church of Monteil au Viconte, the place of his birth; but understanding that the building remain'd unfinish'd, he assign'd a certain stock of mony to go on with the work, and perfect it. He also founded several others in the Island of Rhodes, and one in the Church of Mount Palermus, to increase the devotion of the people.

But

But these were not the principal Employments of the Cardinal Grand Malter; for when he saw himself cloth'd with the Purple Robe, he thought himself more than ever oblig d to serve the Holy See, as he had suddenly several important occasions to do.

It is impossible to imagine what was the extreme surprize and disconsolation of Bajazet, when he understood, that his Brother was at Rome. He had understood before, that fuch a defign was in hand; and because there was nothing that he feared more, to fend off that blow, he made great offers to Charls the 8th. Besides that he promised him all the Relicks that his Father had found in Constantinople, and in other Cities of Europe and Asia, he engaged to fend him all his forces for the recovery of the Holy Land, which was under the Dominion of the Soldan of Egypt, and to pay him what-ever he demanded for the maintenance of Zizim. But these propositions took no effect;

for Zizin was not in France when the Ambassodors arrived.

The Grand Seignior's vexation redoubled, when he understood what Confederacies the Pope and the Soldan had made together. He loudly complained of the Conduct of the Grand Master; and by an express Ambassador, he bloodily re. proached, even to threaten him, that he would never observe any Laws of Civility with men, that did not keep their word. As fierce as the Grand Master was, he did not always give way to his Passion; for when affairs required moderation, there was no person more tra-Ctable, nor more condescending than he. Therefore to appeale Bajazet at a time, when it was not for the good of Christendom to exasperate him, he gave him to understand, That the removal of Zizim did not at all injure the Treaty of Peace, the Tenor of which was, in respect of the Sultan, That the Knights should be answerable for his Person, and should do their utmost, that

n

n

he should not fall into the hands of any Prince. He affur'd him, that Zizim was in Italy, under the Guard of the Knights of Rhodes, as he was in France, and that no Prince could call himself Master of his Perfon. He added alfo, That the change of his Residence was by the absolute order of those whom the Knights were bound to obey. Besides, that this change, if rightly consider'd, had nothing in it but what was advantageous to the Port: That Charles the Eighth, a Person of great designs, might have taken Zizim out of the Commanderie of Bourgneuf, when ever he had had occasion to make use of him: whereas being in the Pope's power, he could make no advantage of him. In regard that not having a power fufficient of himfelf, it was absolutely necessary for him to joyn with other Princes, if he intended to carry a War out of Italy. That an Union was a difficult affair, and fuch a one as required long time, as being oftentimes croffed by the jealousies

340

The Grand Master declared moreover, That Bajazet had nothing to sear, while he kept himself quiet; but the least motion against Italy would awake all the Princes of Christendom, and enforce them to an Union against him. That now the best course he could take, was, to manage his business in Italy, to break the Correspondencies of the Soldan. That an Ambassador of the Port would be well received at Rome, and that he was onely there to seek for the success of his assairs.

The Grand Seignior, who was not then in a condition to be revenged for the breach of word, which he pretended, and found probability enough in the Grand Master's Reasons, never stood long to consider what he had to do: He resolved to be quiet, and to sollow the counsel which had been given him touching an Embassie to Rome. But that he might know more exactly what he had to say to the Pope,

Pope, and after what manner he should proceed, sent another Ambassador to the Grand Master. This Negotiation continued feveral moneths, in which time there were nothing but continual Voyages from Constantinople to Rhodes. The Grand Master however put no confidence in these Embassies, but expected a Rupture, so soon as Bajazet should have an opportunity to display his secret hatred against the Knights; and therefore that the Pope might have time to make a League between the Christian Princes, he spun out affairs as much ashe could, either by creating difficulties, which perplexed the Grand Seignior, or by giving ambiguous Answers, which were unfatisfactory.

While things thus passed between the Knights and the Turks, one of the Popes Legates had like to have spoiled all by his imprudence. Philip de Canova, whom the Pope sent to the Soldan, being arrived at Caire, publickly declared very idly, and without any ground, That the

Knights

Knights of Rhodes had no power in the affair of Zizim. He spoke this fo openly, and upon fo many oc. casions, that the report thereof came to the Port. This news cool'd the Grand Seignior as to any further Negotiation with Rhodes, now growing jealous that the Knights did but abuse him; and it had come to an open War, had not the Grand Master dextrously reconcil'd what the Legat had spoil'd: He declar'd fo loudly the contrary, and by the Popes Letters themselves so well over-turn'd the falfity that Canova had avere'd, that, in a short time, he regain'd the former confidence which Bajazet had in him. The Negotiation was renew'd, and it was on both fides agreed, that the Grand Prior Blanchefort, who was come to Rhodes, to be present at the General Chapter, and was to return to Zizim, should conduct the Ambaffador of the Port, that was to go to Rome.

An act to dextrous, and so successful, soon made a noise over Europe,

a

b

Europe, and very much advanc'd the Reputation of the Grand Mafter: He was the discourse of all the Courts of Europe, and his name was fo famous in that of Caffile, that a young Lady of eminent Quality, having forfaken the World, admiring what the had heard of the prudence and virtue of Cardinal D' Aubuston, refolv'd to found a Numbery according to his Model of the Knights of St. John of Ferufalams: To which purpose, the requested leave of the Cardinal, who over-joy'd to fee fuch plous and virtuous inclinations in a young Lady, readily condefeended. Thereupon the Lady, whose name was Isabella di Leon; descended from one of the most ato tient Families in Andalousia, founded a House of Religious Virgins, of the Order of St. John of Jernsalem; and the Founder was named Princess by the Grand Master, the Nuns are to be all of Noble Race, and to be approved as the Knights are; and they are particularly to pray for the Knights, and, as much as in them

them lies, to forward the ruine of Mahumetism, and the exaltation of the Faith. Isabella Fernandes founded also another House of Nuns in Evora, a City of Portugal, in the time of Villerius, Grand Master.

But to return to Bajazet, Chamubuerch his Capigi Balha, his Ambassador to the Pope, arrived at Rome, and was presented to his Holiness by the Grand Prior Blanche. fort, who accompani'd him to the City. The Grand Master, when he counselled the Embassie, advised the Grand Seignior to make a Present to the Pope, and above all things to fend him the Head of the Lance that pierced the fide of Christ, which Mahumet laid up in in his Treasury among the rich Spoils which he found in the Churches of Constantinople. The Relick was sufpected at first, but upon the testimony of the Grand Master, the Infidels were believed, who testisi'd, that he had had it from very credible persons, that the Venetians had offered Mahomet 15000 Crowns in Gold.

Gold to retrieve it out of his hands, after the taking of Constantinople.

But in regard it was the intention of the Grand Seignior wholly to gain the Pope, he added to his Prefent very obliging Letters, wherein, after he had given him an account of an Expedition which he had made against the Rebels of Macedonia, he swore an inviolable friendship with him, and besought him, that his Brother Zizim might always remain under the Guard of the Knights of Rhodes, according to the Articles he had made with them.

These submissions of Bajazet very much pleased the Pope, and were no small honour to the Grand Master: He had a thousand Applauses in Italy, and received the Complements of all the Christian Princes. But an unhappy accident did not long permit him quietly to enjoy this Honour; for a young Gentleman, of a good House, who was then in the service of the Knight Puis. Bayliss of the Morea, and Captain of the Castle of St. Peter, stealing away

away from his Masters House, and having renounced his Religion in Turkey, the Peace was just upon the point of being broken between the

Christians and the Turks.

For the Bayliff of the Morea, touched to the quick at what had befall'n his Page, took a strange resolution to recover him; he Sallies out of the Calle with fome Soldiers, and entring into Lycia, he takes, by way of Reprifal, two young Turks, Sons of the most confiderable person in the Countrey, norwithstanding the refistance made by their Father, whom he flew with his own hand. So violent an act feemed to the Barbarians a visible breach of the Peace. They take Arms, and march directly to the Castle of St. Peter, whether the Bayliff of the Morea was retired with his Prey. The Sultan Zalabi, the Grand Seignior's Son, and Governour of Lycia, fent an Agent to Rhodes, to complain of the Attempt made by the Knights of the Caftle of St. Peter. The Bayliff's

act was neither prudent nor just, so that the Grand Master could not but, with serrow, very much resent it: and he had not stuck a moment to have delivered both the Children back again, but that one of them restissed an inclination to turn Christian. But the young Turk declaring, that he was resolved to continue a Mussulman, and hated the very thought of Christianity, the Governour of Lycia was satisfied with the restoration of the two Prisoners.

Thus was the Tranquility of the Province re-fetled, nor had the Subjects any thing more to fear, but onely the Rapines of certain Pirats that infested their Coasts; the most samous was Don Diego Ordonna, a Spaniard by Nation, a person bold and daring, of a savage humour, and a bestial valour, more barbarous than the Insidels, cruising all Coasts with an Armed Caravel, and acknowledging no Right but Force, nor any God but Interest. He had taken a little before certain Metchants Veffels

fels within fight of Rhodes; and his power at Sea was grown for formidable, that the Ships of the Order durst hardly venture out of the Port.

The Grand Master could not brook the Infolencies and Robberies of this Caftilian Pirate. And knowing that Ferdinand and Isabel, who were then subduing the Moors, did not allow a Castilian Pirate to be fo vexatious to the Christians; he fent against him the Knight Raymond Thivian with his Galley, and another Man of War with a Crew of flout Knights; who coming up with this Pirate, pli'd him fo warmly, that he was constrained to yield, after a vigorous resistance : he was brought to Rhodes chain'd hand and foot, and afterwards broken alive upon the Wheel; his Goods, that were Confiscated to the Grand Master, were, by his order, distributed to the Merchants that he rob'd.

The Island of Lango was, about this time afflicted with several callamities together; a horrible and

fud-

I

sudden Earthquake, that lasted for several days, threw down most part of the houses in the Countrey of Naranga; and what was more lamentable, this calamity happen'd in a time, that a dreadful Contagion over-spread the Island. It is not to be imagin'd how much the Grand Master was afflicted for the miseries of these poor people, nor how great his cares were for their relief. He sent two great Vessels, laden with all necessaries, for their support, and caused the Lake of Naranga to be speedily cleansed, and the Tyde to be let into it, to carry away the noisome Vapours that might corrupt the air. And so well his pains succeeded, that the Contagion ceas'd fo foon as the Lake was cleanfed.

But these employments at home, did not make the Grand Master forget his affairs abroad: He continually sollicited the Pope to pacific Italy; and he besought him still to conclude, with all the speed that might be, a League between the Chri-

Christian Princes. But all these sollicitations and prayers took no effect Innocent died of a sudden, and all those hopes that all good men had conceived died with him. The advancement of Roderic Borgia, by the name of Alexander the Sixth, little avail'd to comfort the Grand Master for the loss which the Church had received. The humour of the new Pope promised little good to Christendom; for there was little good to be expected from a person, who had purchased the Suffrages of the Cardinals to enjoy a place, of which he knew himself unworthy. He had been Protector of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem while he was Cardinal, and by a Brief which he fent to the Grand Master, he declar'd, That the Knights of Rhodes should still be in his most favourable thoughts. But the Effects were no way answerable to his words. Alexander first shewed his Pontifical Authority, by taking into his own possession the Person of Prince Zizim, contrary to the Agreement

ment made between Innocent and the Knights. He shut up the Sultan the Castle of St. Angelo, and difmissing the Knights who had always been about him, put him into the possession of his Nephews, of which one was a Knight of Rhodes. His pretence was, that a life fo pretious as that of the Prince, would be lefs exposed to the Ambuscado's of his Enemies in a strong place; and that one Knight of Rhodes being near him, the rest were needless in a place that did defend it felf: and these lixcuses he sent by an Express to the Grand Master. But the true motive that induc'd the Pope to this act, was, because that understanding the King of France was preparing for an Expedition into Italy, he would have wherewithall to cross or promote his defigns, as he should judge most proper for his Interests. For Charles the VIII. did not onely intend the Conquest of Naples; for Fame every where reported, that he was resolved to have carried his Arms into Greece. Whether this design

design were onely in thought, or actually intended, I will not dispute, but certain it is, that he communicated it to the Grand Prior Blanchefort, whom the Assairs of the Order enforced to travel out of Italy into France; and he testissid teveral times the earnest desire he had to see the Grand Master, that he might consult with him about a

n

f

fi

n

CI

le

m

bi

m

to

CC

K

to

m

Voyage beyond the Seas.

Zizim was extremely difpleas'd to fee himself in the hands of Alexander, and under the Guard of his Nephews, being always accustom'd to the Knights who had accompami'd him both in France and Italy: As they had always great respect for him, and, in ferving him, had always fought to make his condition more pleasant; he lov'd them tenderly, and could not chuse but shed tears when he took his leave of them. He did for them all that lay in the power of his Fortune; he wrote to the Grand Master in their behalf, representing to him the value of their services, and assuring him.

him, that what ever favours he beflowed upon them, he would put upon his own account, as done to himself. He befought him likewise not to abandon an unfortunate person, who ow'd his life to him, and from whom he could only hope for a change of his condition.

In the mean while, Charles the 8th, pass'd the Mountains at the head of all the Gallantry and Stoutness in his Kingdom; and having cross'd, like a Victor, the half of Italy, he march'd on, and presented himself before Rome. The Pope, of whom he only demanded passage through his Countrey, was afraid lest, under that pretence, he should make himself Master of the City; but the presence of so great an Army would not permit him to listen to his fear, he granted what he tould not refuse. And though the King, by a publick Munifesto, declar'd, that he only came to Rome to accomplish a Vow that he had made, and that he only went to Naples in his way to Constantinople,

h fi

0

N

t

n

N

f

g

1

P

2

2

ofe

a

h

fi

r

n

d

yet he gave no credit to his words.

For Alexander, who had no kind ness at all for the French, and had disoblig'd them upon several occa fions, eafily imagin'd, according to his Principles, that they would no lose so fair an opportunity to re venge themselves. But as he had a nimble craft, he fought always to give them fatisfaction, and condescended to what-ever they desir'd He gave the young Conquerour the Investiture of both Sicilies, and Crown'd him Emperour of Constantinople. Besides that, he deliver'd into his hands Sultan Zizim, whom the King had chiefly requested, out of a defign to pursue his Conquests into the East, 'after he had master'd Naples. The Ottoman Prince was furrender'd to the French by a folemn Act, and with a publick Ceremony, where Alexander and Charles were present. He saluted Charles after fuch a manner, as neither bespake him a Barbarian nor a After he had kifs'd his Prisoner. Shoulder and his Hand, with a lofty Air

S.

ind

had

cca

to

no

re

da

to

de-

rd

the

ind

2914

r'd

om

out

sts

ď

25

0.

e-

pd

ed

i-

is

Air, he told the King, That he hop'd the French would, in his perfon, confider the Ottoman Race; and added, that when they should cross over into Greece, he should find a way to acknowledge their Civilities. Charles was ravish'd with admiration of the Great Soul which he saw in the Sultan, and treated him with so much Courtesse and Generosity, that Zizim testiss'd his joy for being fall'n into the hands of so generous a Monarch.

They departed from Rome for Naples both together; but the poor Prince, who prepar'd himself to assist the Enterprise of the French, and who was in hopes to raise his own Fortune by following theirs, felt himself struck by the way with an unknown distemper, that carri'd him off in a few days. His death surpriz'd all men, and there was great enquiry made into the cause. They that were of the Popes's party reported, that he gave himself too much over to his Pleasures the first days of his liberty, and that he Aa 2

killed himself with excess of Debauchery. Others say, that the Vemetians corrupted with money by the Turks, and alarm'd at the French Expedition, had secretly given him poison. But most accuse the Pope to have deliver'd him poison'd to Charles the 8th. to the end that France should get no advantage by him; and the report ran,

Reynald. Annal. Ecclesiæ, An. 1495.

a good sum of money to perform that wicked act.

Thus ended the life of Zizim, an unfortunate Prince, and yet more illustrious by his Misfortunes then by his Birth. Some think he dy'd a Christian, and that he was Baptiz'd at Rome before the death of Innocent the 8th. But those Authors, who have spoken most of this Prince, say nothing of his Conversion; which makes me believe, that, to aggravate his misfortunes, he dy'd a Mahumetan.

th

foi

nad daw LTHE

the Incorporation

De-

Ve-

by

im

pe

to

by n,

d to

|-|-|

a

HISTORY

ong all brob O F

Peter D'Aubusson,

Grand Master of

RHODES

Book Sixth.

He Grand Master, who took very heavily the news of Zizm's Captivity, could not receive the news of his death without indignation and horrour; and he sound himself laden with all the grief that a man could have, for the death of a person so extremely dear Aa 3 to

to him. But when the Interest of Christianity intermix'd with that tenderness, all his Fortitude was little enough to support him from being wholly depreit by an accident fo Tragical. He ador'd the profound wisdom of God, that would not suffer the Christians to read any advantage from the person of the Ottoman Prince, and permitted them, who had most interest to preferve him, to be his destroyers. But he admired as well the conduct of Providence, that would not give the Infidel liberty to gain any benefit by his death; but to unhinge all their defigns, gave Victory to the Triumphant Arms of France in Italy.

Ferdinand King of Naples being dead of an Apoplexy, after Matthias Corvin, King of Hungary, and Pope Innocent the Eighth, who both died of the same disease; Alfonso, a wicked Prince, hated by the Nobility and People, succeeded his Father; but terrisi'd by the rapid march of the French, and fearing besides the dire effects of publick Rage,

I

t

t of

that

was

rom

lent

pro-

ould

eap

of

ted

ore-

But

of

the by

eir

ri-

ing hi-

nd oth

i fo,

o-

oid

ng

ck ge,

Rage, he left his Crown to his Son. Ferdinand, and retir'd into Sicily. The new King also follow'd the example of Alfonso; and after he had awhile disputed with the French the Avenues of the Kingdom, abandon'd it quite; so that the King of France made himself Master of the Capital Cities without firking one stroke. All Turky trembled at the progress of the French Army, and the terrour was so great at Constantinople, that the Priests of the Mahumetan Religion publickly cri'd out, That the Turkish Empire was lost without redemption.

Now before the Forces, appointed for the Expedition of Italy set out of France, Charles the \$th. had sent to Rhodes the Grand Prior Blanchefort, to desire the Grand Master to meet him at Rome. He also dispatch'd away to him the Commander of Angers with very urgent Letters, so soon as he had cross'd the Mountains. More then this, as he earnestly desir'd this Enterview, though whether to be truly instru-

cted as to the defign he had upon the Levant, or to dazle the World, that it should not be known which way he bended, is uncertain; he defir'd the Pope to write to the Grand Master, and wrote to him also with his own hand. And indeed his Letter was the most civil and engaging in the world: For after that he had declar d, that he could not live without his counsel. nor enterprize any thing upon the Levant but under his Conduct, he conjur'd him to haften his Voyage, for the reasons which he had declar'd to the Grand Prior Blanchefort his Nephew, to whom he had open'd his mind as to a Knight of great prudence, and of absolute experience.

This Letter coming to Rhodes before the Grand Prior, whom stress of weather had beaten off from the Island, the Grand Master, who believ'd such flattering expressions could not be sincere; and who saw but small foundations for a design that France made such a stir about,

on

ch

he

m n-

ril or

le I,

e

e

That he could not but highly applaud his Majesty's Zeal; That it was too much honour for him to sight under his Banners, or to contribute any thing to the Glory of his Atchievments. But in regard the Grand Prior Blanchefort had order to declare to him the whole secrets of the Assair, he daily expected to obey his Majesty's Orders.

The King, out of his impatience to fee the Grand Master in Italy, wrote him a fecond Letter fo foon as he was enter'd Naples, He also desir'd Cardinal Briconnet, and Cardinal de Garce, who accompani'd him, and to whom the Pope had given Caps at his instance, to write both of them to the same effect. The first only exhorted him in geheral terms, not to deny that which was requested of him with fo much ardency. The fecond, who had more zeal, went more home to the business, and after he had given him an account of all that had pass'd

pass'd in the Kingdom of Naples, desir'd him that he would condescend to be a Tutor to a young Conquerour, who was wholly intent up-on the delivery of Greece, and whose hopes depended upon the Counsels of a Captain so experienc'd, and so formidable to the Enemies of the Faith. He added. That in that little time that fo glorious an Enterprise was delay'd, the opportunity was in danger to be lost. That it was to be fear'd, lest the debaucheries that usually attend upon great Conquests, might corrupt the Courages of the French Soldiers; That the fins of Victors might draw upon them the malediction of Heaven; That the Enemies of France fow'd jealousies in the minds of the Princes of Italy, to engage them to cross the designs of Charles; and that all preparations were making to form a League against him. That several, under the pretence of the good of his Kingdom, advis'd him to return into France, before he enter'd upon the

the Holy War. The Cardinal at last concluded, That the sole presence of the Grand Master was enough to stay the King, and to ascertain the

Expedition into the Levant.

es.

de-

n-

p-

nd

he

ri-

he

0-

10

e

ft

d

t

But the Letters of the Cardinals did not work that effect which they expected. The Grand Master was confirm'd by their own reasons, that the Expedition which they projected against the Turks, was not an Enterprise that had any solid ground: he was a little distrustful of the inconstancy of the French, and the Youth of the Conqueror. Besides, he understood, that the League against France was almost come to a period, and that the Pope, the the Venetians, the Emperor, and the King of Spain had all entred into it. He had also news at the same time, that the Turks, enrag'd at the death of Zizim, were setting forth a considerable Fleet, and that the Tempest threatned the Islands of the Order, with whom they had now no more occasion to deal so warily. So that his Voyage into Italy appearing

pearing useless, and his presence being necessary in the East, he thought it sufficient to congratulate Charles the 8th. for his Conquest of Naples, and to flatter him with that of Confantinople; affuring him, that a Prince so valiant and so fortunate as he, had need of no other Conductors then his own Courage and Fortune to bring the greatest Enterprises to pass: That the Knights were overjoy'd to fee him fo advantagiously feated for a beyond-Sea Invasion: and concluding his Letter, That he had not yet heard from the Grand Prior Blanchefort, whom he either thought to be cast away, or taken by the Pirates.

The event shew'd, that the Grand Master had no such reason to be hasty in his Voyage. For Charles the 8th, himself speedily on a sudden leaves Naples, and bends his march for France. Whether it were, that that restlesness which is natural to the French caus'd him to quit what he had Conquer'd, or whether all Europe Leagu'd against him, occasion'd his

retreat. However, there was no difcourse after that, either of any Expedition beyond Sea, or of any Con-

quest of Constantinople.

a

At the time that Charles absolutely laid afide all thoughts of the Holy War, Maximilian began to plot it in his mind, either out of a real Zeal, or an Envious Emulation to reproach the French in some fort. that they had not done what they boasted to do against the Turk. However, he did not think it convenient to do any thing without adviling with the Grand Master: To which purpose he fent unto him Ralph of Wittenbergh, Knight of Rhodes, and Grand Prior of Germany. This new Ambassador declar'd at a publick Audience, That Maximilian having refolv'd to turn all the Force of the Empire against the common Enemy, he durst not venture to proceed, tillhe had confulted before-hand the Cardinal Grand Master, the Oracle of the Christian Princes, the Terror of the Infidels, and Glory of the East: That he dedesir'd private Ties of Union, and an entire correspodence with him, to the end he might follow his directions in all things, which he desir'd him not to retuse to those that re-

quested them sincerely.

The Grand Master made answer publickly, That he was highly oblig'd to the Emperour for his Reliance and Esteem; but that he did not deserve those splendid Titles with which his Imperial Majesty had honour'd him; and that though the Order had fignaliz'd themselves against the Infidels for some years fince, those happy Successes were to be attributed to the valour of the Knights, and the Protection of Heaven. After which, in a discourse in private with the Ambassador, helaid open to him all the infight which he had into the Holy War, what Enterprises were to be undertaken against the Turk either by Sea or Land, and which were the most probable ways to succeed.

The wrongs and damages which the Turks at that time did to the

Veffels

to ti-

ď

e-

er

is

lé

S

S

e

e

Vessels of the Order, did not a little help to heat the Grand Master, and cause him to close with the designs of the Emperor. Several Infidels that inhabited the Coasts of Lycia, nearest to Rhodes, put to Sea every day, and pretending themselves to be Pirats, pillag'd the Isles of the Order; they also made inrodes into Caria, and brav'd the Knights even to the very Gates of the Castle of St. Peter. The Grand Master sends out certain Vessels against these pretended Pirats, of which, some were taken, and punish'd to the utmost of their deserts. But these disorders continuing, he writes to the Port, to know whether the Grand Seignior authorised these violences or no. The Pirats intercept the Letters, and kill the Bearers. The Grand Master being advertiz'd thereof, fought a more sure way to write to Bajazet, and did it with all the fierceness that a just resentment could inspire him with. Now though Bajazet were, as we faid before, exasperated in his heart against the Knights, and had little

little value for them fince the death of his Brother; yet he was still unwilling to display his fury : So that he order'd the Beglerbei of Anatolia severely to punish the Criminals. He also sent to Rhodes a Prudent and Intelligent Person, to examine the Losses which the Rhodians had fustain'd, and to assure them, in the name of his Highness, that all should be restor'd with Interest.

While the Grand Seignior labour'd in this manner to satisfie the Grand Master, some of the Rhodians, interrested in the Goods which the Pirats had taken, fecretly fet forth fome Vessels, and exercis'd feveral acts of Hostility upon the Coast of Lycia, pillaging Villages, taking Ships, and carrying away the very persons of the Turks. When the Grand Master was inform'd of it, he would not stay till the Beglerbei complain'd; he caus'd the chief in the Enterprize to be Arrested; and having discover'd that the Knights had a share, he nam'd Commissioners to examine matter,

matter, refolv'd to proceed against the guilty with all the rigour of the Statutes, which possitively forbid the Knights to fet forth any Vessels

of War without express leave.

Thus was the Grand Master perplex'd at home; abroad he was as Il satisfi'd with the Church of Rome; For Alexander became more proud then ever by the retreat of the French Army, had no regard to the Priviledges which his Predecessor had granted to the Order of St. John of Ferusalem, touching the Collation of Benefices.

Francis Bossolx, a Catalonian by birth, one of the most Antient and most Illustrious Knights of his Language, had conferr'd upon him by the Grand Master the Priory of Catalonia. The Pope not considering either the Age, or the Merit of the Knight, conferr'd the fame Priorate, with the Commendary of Navelles, upon Lewis Borgia his Nephew. So unjust an act estranged all their hearts from the Pope, and occasion'd much trouble

at Rhodes. It was therefore refolv'd in Counsel to complain thereof in all the Courts of Christendom, and particularly to that of Spain. To which purpose Commisfioners were named, and the Grand Prior of Portugal, the Bayliff of Negropont, the Commendator Villel, and the Knight de Gotor, in Quality of Extraordinary Ambailadors. The Grand Master wrote to Ferdinand a long Letter, wherein after he had fer forth how much scandal and disorder the injustice of Alexander had caused in the Order, he befought his Majesty to espouse their Interests, and to mediate vigorously for them to the Pope.

Ferdinand, who was not ignorant of the Services which the Grand Master had done the Holy See, found his complaints so just, that he presently put the Knight de Bostola in possession of the Priory of Catalogne. He assured the Ambassadors also, that while he liv'd, no other Knights of Rhodes, but such as were appointed and endow'd by the Grand

re-

in

n-

of if-

nd

of

el.

ty he

nd

ad

nd

er

ht

e-

or

nt

d

٠,

ne

x

1

rs

r

S

e

Grand Master, should enjoy the Rerenues of his Order within his Dominions. He also wrote to the Pope at the same time, and very earnestly represented to him, That the courses he took steer'd directly to the ruine of the Order, wholly devoted to the Holy See. That the Zeal of the Knights was not altogether fo pure and Angelical, but that they had an eye upon Temporal Recompences, while they fought against the common Enemy of the Faith; and that both their Zeal and Courage too would cool, when they beheld the Price of their Labours and their Sweat in the hands of Strangers and unknown Persons: So that if his Holiness did not preserve their Priviledges, it might be fear'd, that the Rampare of Christendom might be expos'd to the fury of the Infidels.

Alexander submitted to the Reasons, or at least to the Authority of the King of Castile. He revoked the Collation which he had made in savour of his Nephew; and the Grand Master gave the Commen-

Bb 2 derie

derie of Wovelles, with that of Baioles to Don Ferrand of Arragon, of the Royal Family, and very dear to the King of Castile, having before

that created him a Knight.

In the mean time intelligence came, that the Turks were building great Ships, and every where made great Preparations for War. Thereupon the Grand Master sent an Ambassador to Constantinople, in shew, to Congratulate the Grand Signior upon his recovery from sickness, but really to penetrate into the design of those new Preparations. Bajazet kept his design very secret: but the publick rumor of the Port was, that those Preparations were intended against Egypt, and was a report probable enough.

Cairbei had been dead some months before, and the youngest of his Sons was advanc'd to the Throne by the subtilty of a Circassian Mamaluke, who did what he pleas'd at Caire, and pretended to govern during the Minority of the Infant. But an absolute Authority

5

r

t

t

e

t

e

0

e

in one particular Subject is always suspected and odious. The principal Nobility of the Court would not endure the new Government; fo that instead of doing Homage to the new Sovereign, they revolted from him, and made Confederacies with the Turks to deprive him of his Crown. The Grand Master was inform'd of the rumour of the Court, but he believ'd it so much the less, the more the Grand Signior's Ministers defir'd it should be believ'd. He kept himself upon his Guard, and gave order for every thing. He engag'd in the Service of the Order all Strangers Ships that us'd the Levant Seas. He hir'd Companies of Spawhence he also sent for Corn in abundance. The Grand Prior Blanchefort, after a dangerous Voyage, at length arriving fafe, had order to go for France to make his Complements, and to defire aid of the Successor to Charles the VIII. who was dead of an Apoplexy, a disease fatal to great men in that B b 3 Age.

Age. Thereupon Lewis the XII who had a great esteem for the Grand Master, kindly received the Grand Prior, and order d two and twenty great Ships to be made ready for the service of the Knights.

At that time, the Grand Master understanding, that Henry the VIII. King of England, laid out for the fairest Turky Carpets that were to begot, presented him with some that were very rare. Henry became fenfible of the Civilities of the Grand Master, and, in acknowledgment, fent him feveral excellent Pieces of Artillery, with some Horses of an extraordinary Metle and Colour. Ladislaus King of Hungary, who, of all the Princes of Europe, was most liable to be a Prey to the Barbarians, offered the Knights of St. John two Provinces of his Dominions, to engage them all together to his Interests. But the Grand Master was not of that humour to despoil a Prince, to protect him; he refus'd the offers of Ladiflaus, but promis'd him all manner of affillance. Blanche-

Blanchefort was no sooner return'd to Rhodes, but the Armada of the Turks pass'd through the Straits of Gallipoly; the Course they fleer'd at first caus'd a great fear, that the Storm threaten'd the Order of St. John; but soon after it was seen to fall upon the Republick of Venice. The Turks pretended, that they had suffered great wrongs in Romania, and the Morea. Besides that, the Proveditor Prioly having met a Turkish Vessel alone near Meteline, and perceiving that the Ship, in stead of Loring Sail, fir'd at them with all her Artillery, fought and funk her. Now though the Act of Prioli was regular, however, it incens'd the Grand Signior, who lov'd the Caprain of the Ship; for which reason he refolv'd a War against them: nevertheless he did not at all declare his resentment. For Zancari, whom the Senate fent to discover the inclinations of the Port, received a thousand Caresses from Bajazet. Nay, the Barbarian desir'd to renew his Alliance with the Repub-B b 4 lick:

III.

the and rea-

fter III. the

to

fenand ent,

of an

our.

was Bar-

of Do-

her

to

he but

che-

lick; but he caus'd the Articles of the new Treaty to be written in Latine, to the end he might break it when he pleas'd, according to the Principles of the Mahumetan Law, which fuffers them not to have any regard to their words in Contracts, that are not written in their own

Language.

At the same time that the Ottoman Fleet sail'd out of the Streight, the Grand Signior enter'd into Romania with a powerful Army, having imprison'd before all the Venetians that were at Constantinople. One part of the Turkish Cavalry was divided from the rest, and sent to harass the Countreys of Zara and Dalmatia. General Grimani, who lay at Modon with the Fleet of the Republick, had implor'd the affistance of the Grand Master upon the first noise of the War. But he more urgently requested his aid, when he faw the Turks double the Point of the Morea. Justiniani, who commanded in Candy, joyned his requests with those of Grimani; and

and both of them sent to Rhodes certain Letters from the Duke Bar-

barigo.

of

in

ak

he

W.

ıy

S,

n

0-

t,

0-

7-

-

y

1

The Grand Master look'd on the attempt of the Turks upon the Venetians, as a violation of the Treaty of Peace made with the Order. by reason they were oblig'd not to molest the Christians: so that he made no scruple to succour the Venetians in the present Conjuncture. But because he would not make too great a noise, he onely sent them the Spanish Infantry that was come from Sicily, and some other Foreign Troops. The Republick alfo at the same time sent to the King of France, to obtain of his Majesty the Vessels design'd for the asfistance of Rhodes. Who thereupon being then in League with the Pope and the Venetians against the Duke of Milan, gave order to his Admiral to sail away for Greece, to obferve the countenances of the Turks; and in case that Rhodes were in no. danger, to joyn with the Venetian Fleet.

The noise of War inflam'd some of the Knights, and, amongst others, the Grand Prior Blanchefort, whom the affairs of the Order detain'd in France during the Siege of Rhodes: And therefore to fatisfie the extreme defire he had to meet with the Infidels, he defir'd leave to go and ferve the Venetians. The Grand Master, who, before he broke with the Turk, was desirous to see the fuccess of the War with Venice, hefitated at first upon the proposal of his Nephew; but the business being deliberated in Council, it was order'd, that the Grand Prior should have his liberty, but that he should not take along with him above thirty Knights at most. So that Blanchefort came to Modon at the same time that the French Ships arriv'd there. As for the Venetian Fleet, they had not so many Vessels as the Turks, But they had better men, and Ships more fit for fight. The Turks therefore avoided meeting with the Chrifians, minding onely to husband themselves for some greater Enterprife.

prife. But the Adventurers of Rhodes desiring nothing more then a Battel, press'd Grimani not to lose the opportunity. And indeed they might have fought, found, and vanquith'd the Infidels, had not the over-prudence of the Venetians rendred the heat of the French unprofitable But the Ottoman Fleet confifted of 260 Sail, a number that astonish'd Grimani; so that instead of engaging, he did nothing but follow them aloof off. Thereupon the Grand Prior, and the French Admiral, who had a full refolution to have fignaliz'd themfelves, difgusted at the conduct of the General, quitted him with a generous disdain.

The Infidels embolden'd by the Cowardice of the Venetians, and by the retreat of the French, fiercely skirted along the Coasts of Morca, and enter'd into the Gulph of Lepanto, whether Bajazet was come with his Army. The City was taken almost in fight of Grimani, who had not the courage to relieve it.

This

This untoward news very much troubl'd the Grand Master: but the Pestilence that increas'd in Rhodes much more afflicted him. He made excellent Orders to stop the Torrent of the Contagion; and to the end the Barbarians might not attempt any thing at a time fo feafonable for them, he kept in pay four Galleys, which his Nephew brought along with him from Provence; and having re-inforc'd them with Knights and Souldiers, he commanded them to cruise about the Islands; wherein he did two good acts at one time: for he preserv'd the Islands from Pirats, and empti'd the City of a great number of People, which might have been swept away by the Pestilence

Lewis the XII. who made himfelf Master of the Dutchy of Milan, while the Turks took Lepanto, and who had a design to re-conquer the Kingdom of Naples, out of which the French had been driv'n, thought himself oblig'd to assist the Venetians in the low Ebb of their Affairs: but

he was perswaded he could not do it, unless he acted by consent with the Grand Master. For that reason he fent to him two Heralds at Arms. who carri'd a Letter also to the Port, to the end that by his means they might travel safely through Turky, and have a favourable Audience. So foon as the Heralds came to Rhodes, the Grand Master, who had made no open Breach with the Turks, wrote to Constantinople for Letters of fafe Conduct. To which Bajazet did not onely freely confent, but gave order to the Basha's of Lycia to go and meet the Heralds of France, and convoy them to the Port.

Esarcho Centurino, a man of good judgment, and one of the principal Inhabitants of Rhodes, departed along with them, carrying a Letter of Credence, to befeech the Grand Signior not to detain the Heralds long, and to make some small Complement to his Highness as to the War which he made against the Venetians. Now though the Letters from

from Lewis were very haughty, and threaten'd the Ottoman Empire with the Force of France, if he did not cease to molest the Venetical, and restore all that had been taken from them. Bajazet nevertheless receiv'd them very well; nor did he send them back without good Words,

and magnificent Presents.

As the King of France had fent two Heralds by the way of Rhodes, the Grand Signior, by the fame way also, fent to the King of France two Grandees of the Port. of which, the one was called Sinanbeii, and the other Musibeii, to excuse himself likewise to the Grand Master. In some fort he endea vour'd, in a large Letter, to lay the blame upon the Venetians, and gave the reasons that mov'd him to declare War against them. He pretended, that the Venetians had violated the Faith of Treaties, and the Right of Nations, exercifing all manner of violences upon the Turks; of which, to the end he might be believ'd, he gave a long List. And the

id

te

d

s,

n

s

e

It

of

e

the more to defame the Venetians. he added, that the most Illustrious King of France knew well enough what wrongs they had done the French, when being onely Duke of Orleans, he accompani'd Charles the 8th. to the Conquest of Naples, when they proffer'd him ten Duckats for every Souldier to invade Itab; alledging, that if they did not stop the progress of the French Arms, they would at length affail the Ottoman Empire. All this the Grand Seignior wrote to justifie himfelf; but mention'd not a word how Lodowic Sforza, finding the King of France in League with the Venetians against him, had invited the Ottoman Arms against them; aggrayating to the Port, that Lewis the XII. would certainly put in execution, what Charles the VIII. defign'd, for the Conquest of Milan and Naples.

In the mean time, a Ship of Rhodes being bound from thence to the Coast of Egypt, was attack'd by a Turkish Gallion near to Alex-

andria.

1

2

f

t

t

a

a

r

ti

t

to

h

A

e

h

0

d

h

a

h

andria. The Knights who were in the Ship defended themselves stour. ly, and had reduc'd the Turk to the last extremity; but when the Ship was just upon the point of yielding, another Vessel, well arm'd, came to her relief; fo that the Knights were forc'd to quit her. They made for Alexandria, and putting up the Soldan's Colours, enter'd the Port. But the Admiral of Alexandria, a perfidious Brute, without any regard either to the Peace and Laws of Nations, made the Knights Pris'ners, and fent them to Caire, with all the Christians that were in the Ship.

The Grand Master conjectur'd, by the attempt of the Gallion, that the Turks had no intentions any longer to keep fair with the Order. However, he complain'd to the Soldan of the Admirals behaviour, and that in high terms too, as of a violence insupportable. The Soldan understanding, that such sharp complaints were as good as threats, and that he that made them would be as good as his word, disown'd the

in ut.

he

lip

19,

to

re

he

rt.

a e-

VS

11

p.

d,

it

y

r. |-

d

n

1

the Admiral, and releas'd the Pris'-ners.

But the Grand Signior's proceedings were far different. For all his Civilities to the Grand Master. and his Embassie to the Court of France, did not hinder the Infidels from continuing the War against the Venetians, nor from invading Italy. Twelve thousand Spahi's entred into Friuli, through uncouth and difficult passages; and putting all to Fire and Sword, carri'd away above 20000 Christians into Slavery. The Pope, who minded nothing but the advancement of his Family. till then had onely been a Spectator of the War; but now he began to think himself concern'd, when he faw the Enemy at his Gates. And besides that his own Interest engag'd him to act, he thought himself oblig'd in Honour to wipe off those reproaches, which the death of Zizim had thrown upon him, and to repair, by some notable action, what had been irregular in his Government. Thereupon he

Cc

undertook, with all the heat imaginable, to unite the Christian Princes, that he might put a stopto the incursions of the Barbarians.

Nor was his diligence unfuccessful. The Kings of Castile, Portugal, and Hungary declar'd themselves first of all. Maximilian, whom the Wars of Guelders and Switzerland had diverted from the Turkish War, entred into this Holy League with Louis the 12th, when their differences about Milan were ended, by the Marriage of the King's Daughter with the Emperor's Son.

The Grand Master convinc'd more then ever of the Infidelity of the Grand Signior, and not believing himself oblig'd to have any more respect for them, who had no more for him, Leagu'd himself with the Croifado'd Princes. And now Forces are raising all over Europe; Ships making ready, Money gathering together in all places; and the bloody Crosses that fell from Heaven in Germany, which Maximilian himself saw, seem'd to portend

E

t

tend a happy success. The Turks take the Alarm at these Prepartions and Prodigies; though that which most affrighted them was the choice that was made of the Generalissimo

of the League.

ın

0

s-

ıl,

es

ne

nd

ar,

th

fe-

by h-

;'d

of

·V-

ny

no

ith

OW

e;

ga-

nd

om

xi.

or-

nd

Alexander, who, among his wicked qualities, had some good ones, and who had a very ready wit, bethought himself, that to bring about so important an Expedition, nothing could be more available then the choice of an Experienc'd Captain, and fuch a one as should be acceptable to all the Princes. He cast his eye upon the Grand Master D' Aubusson, and propos'd him in a full Confistory, after he had made him a large Encomium. All the Cardinals applauded the Popes Proposition. However, Alexander, before he made the Choice publick, refolv'd to try the Inclination of the Grand Master. To this end he wrote to him in a very obliging style, nevertheless with a chargeable condition in his Brief, that the Order, during the time that the Grand Master should

Cc 2

con-

continue General, should keep out at Sea four Galleys, and four Barks, well appointed, for the Service of the

League.

The Grand Master, who lov'd to act at his own liberty, ponder'd upon the Condition; and it may be his modesty had made use of this pretence, to rid himself of an Employment, which he thought above him, if the Council had not advis'd him to accept of the Condition at any rate whatever, and that the Letters of feveral Cardinals his Friends had not at length brought him to an absolute determination. Thereupon he wrote to his Holiness, That with all acknowledgment and humble bashfulness he was willing to take upon him the Charge, with which he was pleas'd to honour him: And he sent a very ample Procuration, as to this Affair, to the Commander of Avignon, then Vice-Procurator-General of the Order in the Court of Rome.

The Pope, not doubting but that his Proposal would be as acceptable

ut

KS,

he

to

ď

be

nis

nve 'd

at

ne

is

ht

n.

S,

ld

to

h

ır

le

e

e-

n

t

e

0

to the Princes, as it was to the Cardinals, gave them advice of his choice, so soon as he had receiv'd the Grand Master's Answer. All the Courts of Christendom applauded so wise a Choice; and this one Action did Alexander so much honour, that his Reputation was much repair'd thereby. Thereupon before all the Ambassadors of the Consederate Princes, he publickly declar'd the Grand Master D'Aubusson, Captain-General of the Croisado.

After which, his Holiness, by a Solemn Brief, fill'd with his Praises, gave him information of it. The Purport of the Brief was, That the Princes had approv'd the Choice which he had made of his Person; That they were very readily difpos'd to obey him; and that his Experience, Valour, and Piety, gave them confident hopes of Victory. The Pope added, That he was refolv'd to go to the War himself, notwithstanding his Age, resolv'd to partake with the Grand Master in all the Labours of a Christian War-Cc 3 fare.

fare, and to lay down his life, if occasion should be, to render the Expedition successful. He sent word That there were 15 Galleys, which he had expressly caus'd to be made ready; and that the Bishop of Tivoly had orders to fend them away, fo foon as they were fitted out. He also wrote him word, that he had given notice to the Princes by their Ambassadors, that his intention was, that they and all their Forces should render to him the same Honour. and the same Obedience, as to the Head of the Church. Exhorting him him at length to defend the Faith upon this occasion, with the same Courage and Virtue, with which alone he had defended it, when he forc'd Mahomet to raise his Siege from before Rhodes.

Lewis the XII. would not stay to acknowledge him till he was publickly proclaim'd at Rome; but so soon as he understood the Pope's intentions, he wrote to the Grand Master, That being willing to contribute to the Successes of so noble

an Expedition, notwithstanding the Affairs he had in Italy, he was fetting forth a Navy Royal, and that knowing his Prudence and long Experience in the Wars against the Turk, he had order'd his Admiral, Philip de Cleves Ruvesteine, to follow his Counsels in all things, and to

Act by his Instructions.

Oc.

Ex-

rd.

ch

de Ti-

y, le

ad

ir

S,

ld

r,

e

n

The Praises and Applauses which the Pope and the King of France gave him, did but re-double the zeal and diligence of the Grand Master: So that being now acknowledg'd the Captain of fuch a famous Enterprize, his whole study was, how to bring it to good iffue. The Summer being now past, and no Princes Fleet appearing; or if they had appear'd, the Season being now past for any confiderable Action, his first consideration was to settle a Bank for the paiment of fuch Forces as should arrive, that they might not think of returning for want of Money. For he knew well, that onely Money could keep Souldiers together idle in the Levant. To Cc 4 this

this purpose he sent to the Pope and the King of France intelligent Knights, to let them understand, that without that precaution, there was nothing to be done against the Turk. That if the Souldiers of the League came not forthwith, they would not be in a condition for action the next Season; and that. if being once arriv'd, they should return for want of subsistence, the common Enemy would take advantage of their Retreat. He let them further know, That while the Forces of the Confederate Princes attack'd the Turk by Sea, it was necessary that the King of Hungary should affail him by Land to make a diversion.

But in regard the safety of Christendom, in some measure, depended upon the safety of Rhodes, he was of opinion, that the Ships belonging to the Order should not distance themselves any farther then Cape Malio. He also thought it necessary, that the Fleet of the Confederate Princes should not come

to Rhodes, to spare them the labour of returning back to the Morea, and Rhodes the inconvenience of being eaten out by so many people. Upon which consideration it was resolved to send before to Ravestein, to desire him to stay at Cape St. Angelo, there to attend till the Master came himself to bring them into

fome good Harbour.

Ravestein was already entred into the Archepelago, and steer'd directly to the Island of Metelin, to fignalize himself immediately by some notable action. But in regard he hated Dependency, and was covetous of all the Honour to himself, fo far was he from following the Orders of the Grand Master, that not vouchfafing to follow his Counsel, he onely fent to invite him to come and joyn with him. However, though this feem'd a very disobliging act of Ravestein, yet the Grand Master more resented the ill-timing of the Enterprize, then the ill-behaviour of Ravestein, knowing well it was contrary to the King's Pleafure,

fure, and that the wills of Princes are usually ill obey'd, when those that are employ'd take upon them to follow their own inclinations. And indeed this Bad beginning of the League, created an ill opinion of the Event. Nor did the slowness of the Pope less trouble him, then the forwardness of the French. The fifteen Galleys that were to appear with the first, were not to be heard of; neither was there any news of the Bishop of Tivoli, who had order to conduct them.

How zealous soever the Grand Master was to advance the Assairs of the Croisade, he could not determine with himself to joyn with the French before the arrival of the Pope's Fleet. He consider'd, that having no Instructions from his Holiness touching the Duties of his Office, it behov'd him not to begin the Exercise of it. He consider'd also, that in difficulties which might happen, the other Captains would be subject to dispute his power, when they found the Galleys

Galleys of his Holiness absent. To avoid all these inconveniences, he press'd the Pope to keep his word, representing to him with an extraordinary respect and zeal mix'd together, that his Holiness being the Chief, and Soul of the Enterprise, there was nothing to be done without him. That the Fleets of the Christian Princes would come in vain into the Levant, if he did not appear in the head of them. That as for his part, he desir'd onely to acquit himself of the Charge wherewith he had been pleas'd to honour him, as having all his life-time onely fought a fair opportunity to ruine the Mahumetan Puissance.

Ravestein, who had unadvisedly engag'd himself in the Siege of Metelin, and began to see his fault, endeavour'd all he could to re-fix himself in the good opinion of the Grand Master, and to oblige him to come to his relief: He sent to him by the Knight de Gavaston, who was come to him on the behalf of the Order, that the Venetians having drawn him

him to Meteline before the arrival of the Knight, he could not avoid besieging the City. That at first he had rais'd a Battery, which had no fuccess, as being planted against the strongest part of the Wall; but that having chang'd his Battery, the Canon wrought wonders; but that he could not determine with himself to make a general Onset without him; believing withall, that the Event of the Storm would not prove successful, unless the Knights of Rhodes had their share. That the Venetians had thirty Galleys before Meteline, not counting his. That for the Popes Galleys, they were not to be expected; nor did he know where his Holiness should have fifteen; for that being at Naples, he knew he had but two, which the Duke of Valentinois made use of against the Prince of Piombino; and that he could not learn that he had made any Preparations against the Turk; concluding at last, that he acknowledg'd the Grand Master for General of the Christian Fleet, and that

that he would not proceed any more without his Orders.

The Grand Master hearing no news of the Pope's fifteen Galleys, and not enduring that any thing should be acted against the Turk, wherein he had not his share, refoly'd to facrifice his Resentments to his Honour, and the Interests of the Church. He thought himself oblig'd also, for the Reputation of the Arms of France, not to desert Ravestein, what ever reason he had to be difpleas'd with him. Therefore that he might act with Honour, besides the four Galleys and four Barks which he was to fet forth by the Articles of the League, he resolv'd to take along with him the Great Ship belonging to the Order, twelve great Galliots, several Brigantines, several Foists, with some Italian and Catalonian Vessels which he had hir'd.

At his departure, he left very good Orders behind him; for having declar'd the Grand Commander Cossa his Lieutenant to govern with the Council, he prescrib'd him every

week

week to give publick Audience to the People: and in case any of the Knights should withstand him, to proceed against them according to the Forms and Rigour of the Statutes. The management of the Treasure, for a time, he committed to the care of the Admiral; and particularly charg'd the Grand Marshal to be exact in doing Justice to the Knights.

For the security of Rhodes, he gave order, that Guards should be kept in all the Posts of the Languages, as if the place were Besieg'd; and he himself nam'd such and such Knights to ride their Rounds about the Island, to hinder the Landing of

the Barbarians.

The Council, in requital, to shew the particular esteem which they had for the Grand Master, order'd, That all the Knights that accompani'd him should enjoy the priviledges of Residence, as if present at Rhodes: That all Elections of Priors and Bailiss should surcease in his absence, that he might deliberate upon

to

he

to

to

a-

he

ed

1;

bi

ce

e

e

1-

t

upon fuch Affairs as should present themselves, and that his Decrees should be of the same force and authority, as if issu'd out of his Palace: and that in regard a great number of Knights were to attend the Grand Master, it was ordain'd, that after their departure, no Knight should stir out of the Island, but upon the urgent affairs of the Order.

Things being thus setled, and twelve Vessels of the Fleet being gone before to stay for the Knights at Lango, the Grand Master embark'd the 2r of November, attended to the Sea by a great throng of People, who could not but let fall tears at his departure, especially when they saw him threaten'd by a rising Tempest ere he was out of sight.

His impatience to be at the assault of Meteline, caus'd him to make all the haste imaginable. Scarcely had he reach'd Lango, when the Knight Baldovin, whom he had sent before to advertize the French and Venetians of his coming, brought him

news

ŀ

i

2

r

news that the Siege was rais'd; at the same time delivering him Letters from Ravestein and Pesaro. Ravestein signisi'd to him in a few words, That the Siege of Meteline being an Enterprise much more difficult, then it had feem'd to be to men of very good judgment, he thought fit to leave it off. That the Season being far spent, his care was how to be gone before it grew worse, which would be in two days at farthest, with his good leave. The Letter from Pesaro was larger, and more rational; the effect whereof was, That whereas Ravestein had undertaken the Siege without advising with the Venetians, he had also rais'd it of his own head: That it was no wonder, that an Enterprise so ill manag'd should have no better fuccess. That the French preparing for home, there was no likelihood that the Venetians should stay at Meteline. That they were making to Scio; and that if it were his pleafure they should joyn with the Knights, they were ready to do what

what he should think best for the good of Christendom. Pesaro added, that there was no heed to be given to the Popes Promise, for that his sisteen Gallies were onely in Idea. That the Spanish Heer was about Taranto; and that the Portugal Fleet having gain'd Corfu, was return'd home, notwithstanding all the intreaties of the Venetians, pretending they could not stay long out in bad weather in those Seas.

The Grand Mafter was more perplex'd at the ill fuccess of the Enterprize of Meteline, then furpriz'd at it. But believing that the return of the French Fleet would do more harm to the Affairs of the League, then the raising of the Siege, hedispatch'd away, a Foist to Naxi, by which the French were to pass, desiring Ravestein not to return till they had discours'd together. He sent another to Scio, to desire the Venetians to meet him at. Naxi, and to let them know, that he had made great Preparations for their assistance; that he had left Rhodes Dd

Rhodes in a bad Season, and almost contrary to the advice of his Coun. cil: That the misfortune of Mete. line was not past recovery, and that they might return to the Siege with more success, provided the French had not lost their courage. He desired Pefaro to stay Ravenstein, at what rate soever, if they were yet together, or earnestly to write to him, if they were parted.

The Rhodian Fleet set sail from Lango presently after the Foists, and, in spight of contrary Winds, arriv'd at length before Naxi. But Ravensteins impatience to quit the Levant, would not permit him to stay for the Knights. He set sail precisely two days after he had wrote to the Grand Master, according to the purport of his Letter, the Prayers of the Venetians, the Honour of France, nor his own, being able to stop him.

The Grand Master had not been fo well appeas'd at the departure of the French, had he not met the Venetians in fight of the Island.

After

V da H do Ca

h

V

oft

un-

te.

nd

ge

the

ge.

en-

ey

to

m

ls,

ds.

ut

he

to

ail

ad

1-

er,

he

e.

en

re

e

d.

er

After mutual Salutes of both Fleets. Peliro came aboard the Grand Master, where after some deliberation upon the present state of Affairs, they concluded together, to write to all the Princes of the Croiside, to engage them to let their Fleets be ready against the Spring. They also agreed, that the true way to ruine the Turk, was not to make any attempts upon the Islands of the Archipeligo, the loss of which would do him but little harm; but to force the Dardanels, and besiege Gallipoli with a potent Army; then to make up directly to Constantinople, and fire the Fleet that usually rode in the Sea of Marmora; which the Grand Master would undertake to do, provided that Ladistins perform'd his part upon Hungary fide This being the condition of Affairs at that time, the Grand Master took his leave of Pefaro, and fet sail for Rhodes, three of the Venetian Galleys attending him out of respect. The Rhodians, who did not expect his Return fo Dd 2 foon,

foon, were pleasingly surprized at it; yet easily brookt the missortune that restored them their Grand Master.

No fooner was he arriv'd, but he had intelligence, that several Turky Merchants Ships, very richly laden, were in the Seas of Syria and Egypt homeward bound. The Council was of opinion, that fuch a Booty was not to be let flip, but that they should take this opportunity abfolutely to break with the Port. Thereupon the Grand Master commanded out seven Gallies, and some Boats, to way-lay them. The Knight Diomede de Villaragut, Castellan of Emposta, was nam'd Admiral of the Squadron. He put to Sea, and took the Ships; so that the Prize almost recompene'd the Expences which the Knights had been at.

But for all this small success, the Master was not a little troubled at the slowness of the Princes. He was sensibly afflicted to see the League half-broken; and therefore to renew it again, he sent Ambassadors

t

ly

6

d

11

e

1.

le

n,

bt

il

y

y

b-

n.

ne

of

of

d

ze

25

10

at

10

e-

rs

0

to all the Christian Courts: Who were no sooner departed, but Ambassadors arriv'd from Ladislaus King of Hungary; who, after they had congratulated the Grand Master as General of the League, affur'd him, that the Hungarian Army was in readiness; and therefore desir'd him to engage the Grand Caraman, the Soldan of Egypt, but, above all, the King of Persia, to take up Arms against the Turk. The Resolutions of Ladillius extremely rejoye'd the Grand Master; but the Revolutions then hapning in Persia somewhat qualified his joy.

facup the Son of Ossum Cassan, succeeding his Father in the Kingdom of Persia, was affraid lest Arduel, his Cousin, should one day usurp the Crown; and his fear was upon good grounds. Arduel publickly gave out, that Ali was the true Interpreter of the Law; and thereby he almost overthrew Mahumetism. The People, who are always dispos'd to receive Novelties, and

Dd :

are

406

are easily govern'd by them that know how to tickle their fancies with Religion, declar'd themselves for the Doctrine of Arduel. Thereupon Jacup thought the favour of the People to be a fufficient crime for which to put him to death, and rid himself of him without any noise, And a little while after he gave the same order for Ishmael the Son of Arduel. That order of the King of Perfir was not so secret, but Ishmael had notice of it. Upon which, he fled townrds the Caspian Sea, to a Prince that was one of his Friends, and there immediately made a publike Profession of what his Father had taught him. His comely Presence and his Eloquence, soon begat him a high esteem among those Barbarous Nations, even to be regarded as a kind of Deity; for which reafon they gave him the name of Sophi, or Wise. He dextrously kept up so fair a Reputation, and believing it lawful for him to do any thing to obtain a Crown, he got the King of Persia to be put to death,

at

es

es

e-

of

or

id

ſe.

he

of

of

el

he

a

ls,

b-

cr

e-

at

r-

b

2-

0-

pt

V-

14

he

h.

y

by the very means of the Queen her self, who hated her Husband. and lov'd Ishmael. After the death of Jacup, Ishmael return'd into Persia, with a great number of his followers, who lookt upon him as a Prophet sent by God: The most part of the Persians took his part, lo that having got together a good Army, he march'd against Alvant, who had tak'n possession of the Throne, as being the eldest Son of Jacup. The new King was driv'n first from his City, then defeated in agreat Battel, and Dain by Ishmael's own hand. This fatal news quite dampt the courage of Alvant's Brother, whose name was Maracatam, and lay at Babylon with a numerous Army. So that in stead of marching against Ishmael, he fled to the Mountains, and abandon'd the Throne that belong'd to him to fave his life. Thus the Usurper became the Master; and though all the Kingdom had not yet submitted to his Sceptre, he caus'd himself to be call'd King of Persia.

Dd 4

Thefe

These Revolutions appear'd no way favourable to the King of Hungary, nor to the intentions of the Grand Master. There was no probability that Ishmiel Sophi would engage in the Affairs of the League, while Persia was not yet at Peace within it felf, and all those accidents were still to be fear'd that might ruine a new Dominion, unjuit and unsetl'd; besides, that the Successes of Ishmael naturally bred fuspitions in the King of Carama. nea's breaft. Which reasons would not permit him to enterprize against the Turks, when he had enough to do to secure himself at home. Nor was the Soldan of Egapt in a betrer condition to favour the Princes of the Crossade; for besides that he was embroil'd in the Domestick Diffentions of his own Court, he fear'd the victorious Arms of I/b. muel, who, by the advice giv'n him by Attul : Turcomin, threaten'd to begin his Conquests with those of Syrid and Egypt, when he had setl'd himself in Persia. Neverthelefs.

e

d

e

t

less, when the Grand Master better consider'd, he bethought himself, that the Troubles of Persia would be to way disadvantagious to the Enterprize of the Christians; for that the Tuck alarm'd with the Success of his Victorious Neighbour and Enemy, would be oblig'd to keep very numerous Armies upon the Fronteers of Tucky; and that being thereby much weaken'd, he might be the easier vanquish'd at home.

The noise of the League no less perplex'd Bij izet, then the Revolutions of Perfin. Understanding therefore that the Grand Master was the Head and Soul of the Enterprize, he bethought himself of dealing with him, by the means of Sultan Corcut, the best belov'd of all his Sons, to whom he had giv'n the Government of Anatolia. Corcut being well instructed by the Ministers of the Port what part he was to act, fent very rich Presents to the Grand Master, with a most obliging Letter, wherein he requested his friend-

friendship; and conjur'd him, after a thousand offers of his fer. vices, that they might live together in Amity and good Correspondence, and that there might be a freedom of Trade between each others Subjects. He added, that his Father had given him all power, in reference to a Peace, and that he was ready to do what ever the Knights defir'd. But these fair wors could not dazle the Grand Master. He knew by the Turks themselves, who were his Spies, that the famous Pirate Camali, who had fitted out several Vessels at Gallipoli for the service of Bajazet, was just ready to set Sail out of the Straits with above fifty men of War, to attack the Isles that belong'd to the Order. So that without entring into any further Negotiation, he frankly declar'd, That being nominated General of the League by the Pope, he could not forfake the Common Caufe, nor could hearken to any Peace which the Grand Signior would not make with all the Princes of Christendom,

af.

fer.

her

ce,

om

ıb-

ad

to

to

d.

a-

y

re

e

ıl

e

E

e

S

E

as well as with the Knights of Rhodes.

The Grand Master declar'd himfelf upon this point so much the more boldly, because he knew, that feven of the Popes Galleys were joyn'd to the Venetian Armado at the Island of Cerrgo, and that his Holiness was setting out thirteen more, the care of of which he had given to the Knight Fabricio de Caretta, who was then at Genoa. This news was brought to Rhodes by an Envoy of the Bishop of Bisso, under whose Conduct the Galleys set Sail, and who also in Charge a Brief from the Pope to be dil ver'd to he Grand Matter. This Briet contain'd many Applauses of the Grand Master's Actions, and many Excuses of the Popes Neglect: That he had the most fincere intentions in the world, but that the misfortunes of the times would not fuffer him to keep his word; that he would repair what was past with advantage, and fend Twenty Galleys instead of Fifteen.

But to return to the Sophi. He had no fooner establish'd his Throne, partly by fair, partly by foul means, but he refolv'd to extend his Conquests. Instead of advancing against Egypt, as he intended, he fell into Armenia with fourfcore thousand fighting men, drawn thither by the Neighbourhood, and the hatred which he bore the Turks. In this Expedition, Ishmael soon mastered Armenia, after he had cut in pieces above twenty thousand men. Bujuzet alarm'd by the Success of the Conqueror, gather'd all his Forces together to defend himself; but he could not believe himself able to resit so potent an Enemy, while he was at odds with the Christians. For that reason he made Propositions of Peace to the Grand Matter and the Republick of Venice.

The Grand Matter, who had intelligence of every thing, and in particular knew the Consternation of the Grand Signior, fail'd not to give notice of it to the Pope, that never a fairer opportunity offer'd it self to

ruine

ruine the Common Enemy: That Bajazet was oblig'd to go in Perfon against the Persian, for want of a Batha experienc'd in Military Affairs, in whom he could absolutely confide: That the Sophi, a liberal and affable Prince, drew to his Party the Militia of the Grand Signior: That there was no likelihood of any accord between Persia and Turky, in regard a Conqueror hates nothing more then Peace. Therefore he befought his Holiness not to neglect the opportunity that Providence presented. But the Commotions in Italy render'd all these Remonstrances void For while the Turks and Persians make War one against another, the French and Spaniards break the Peace which they had made. They had contraded an Alliance against Frederick of Naples, who succeeded Ferdinand his Nephew, and had got possession of his Dominions by force of Arms. But Ambition foon divided them, which it had united. Lewis the XII. and Ferdinand King of Caftile.

Castile, became jealous each of other; neither could endure a Competitor nor a Companion, both of them claim the whole Kingdom which they had parted betwixt them. And the differences of their Ministers, roughing the limits of their common Conquests serving for a pretence, occasion da most bloody War, that fill'd all Italy with horrour and contusion.

The Bishop of Baffo, who had joyn'd himself with the Fleet of the Venetians, had intelligence of the Rupture between the two Crowns, at what time the Naval Army of the Venetians had taken the Island of Santa Maura from the Turk, with the affistance of a Squadron of Knights which the Grand Master fent them, and fome Galleys of a French Captain, call'd Pre' Jan de Bidoux, a very understanding Seaman, and a very stout Souldier Prefently the Bishop gave a shrewd guess at the ill successof the League by the state of affairs in Italy, and, according to his Instructions, he gave

of

nof

n

r

f

gave notice to the Grand Master, That new divisions hinder'd his Holiness from being exact to his word. He added, That of Twenty Galleys promis'd by the Holy See, he had receiv'd but Thirteen; That he could not keep them above four months, without express command from the Pope; which were almost expir'd, and most certainly would not be prolong'd; That the French Fleet would not come at all; That Captain Pré Jan de Bidoux was gone from St. Maura upon the first intelligence of the Broils between France and Spain; That the Venetians being resolv'd to fortifie St. Maura, could not spare their Fleet any farther; so that Winter being ar hand, he did not believe that the Confederate Princes would undertake any thing against the Turk this year.

However, the eager longing which the Grand Master had to see the League renew'd, and his joy for the taking Santa Maura, made him believe, that the slames of War

between the French and Spaniards might be as eafily extinguish'd as they were kindled; upon this confideration he refolv'd-not to give off fo. So that without taking any notice of the Bishop of Baffo's advice, he fellagain to writing to the Pope. After he had congratulated the Pope for the Success of his Galleys in the taking Santa Manra, he befought him to keep them still in readiness, and to excite the Venetians to prepare the most powerful Armado they could. He befought him to endeavour the reconciliation of the two Kings, and to make use of all his Art in that particular. He press'd with new vehemency the Emperour, and other Kings, particularly the King of England, who was very powerful at Sea, and who was very zealous for the Interests of the Church. After which, committing the rest into the hands of Providence, he ser himself to regulate the Customs both of the People, and the Knights.

In the first place, understanding,

that

10

t

al

de

al le Ti

th

that the Jews that dwelt in Rhodes, led a very scandalous life, and that their bad example was the occafion of many fins committed in the City, he took up a resolution to expel them. Having affembl'd a Council for this effect, the fet forth, in a long discourse, all the evil that the Trade of the Jews might produce among the Faithful; and that an Order particularly confecrated to the defence of Christendom, ought to abhor a Nation which was fo much the Enemy of Christ himself. Then he came in particular to the Jews of Rhodes, whom the Prodigies of the last Siege, and those upon the Wall, had harden'd the more.

The Grand Master's judgment was approved in Council, and they all decreed with one accord, that the Jews should depart the Island; and all the Territories of the Order, within fifty days. They were also forbid to settle in the East, lest they should prove spies to the surks: and all that was permitted them, was, to put off their Goods

in fourty days. But all forts of Liberty and priviledges were offer'd. on the other fide, to those that would turn Christians. As for their little Children, it was decreed, that they should be Baptiz'd whether their Parents would or no. And the Decree of Council was drawn in express terms, That fince it was the opinion of all Divines and Canonists, that the Jews were the Slaves of the Christian Princes, they had not the Right nor Jurisdiction of Parents over their Children, So that the Grand Master might dispose of them for the good of Christendom, and the Salvation of their Souls. Thereupon according to the power Thereupon according to the power of the Laws, the Jews Children were Bapriz d. And left they should renounce their Christianity when they came to years of discretion, the Grand Master kept them at Rhodes, and brought them up at the publick Charge, in some measure doing the Duty and Office of a Father to them. ther to them.

Alter this, the Grand Master applied

at

ir

at

er

le.

n

C

)-

S

d

f

pli'd himself to examine the Statutes of the Order, which the Vice-Chancellor Caour sin had reduc'd into a Method some years before. Some he cancell'd that were grow nout of use, the observation whereof did more harm then good, ferving onely to multiply Quarrels and Suits of Law. Others he made new, according to the Constitution of the present Time. For seeing how far the Impiety and Luxury of the Knights had extended it felf. who liv'd more like Seculars and Libertines, then men in Holy Orders, he ordain'd, That who foe'er should swear by, or blaspheme the Name of God, or speak a word to the dishonour of the Virgin Miry. or the Saints, for the first fault should undergo the punish-

ment of * Lent; for * Fast fourty days, the fecond, two and be whipt

months imprison- fore the High Al-

ment in the Castle; and for the third, be put in the publick Prison during the pleasure of the Grand Master and the Council;

Ee 2

and that they that were put into these Prisons, should lose three years

priviledge of Precedency.

He also forbade, that the Knights should habit themselves like other people of the world, or wear any thing that had the least semblance of Gallantry or Vanity. He order'd particularly, that their habits should be plain, and of one colour; and that if any Knight disobey'd this Order, besides the punishment of the Quarantine, his Habit should be consistent to the Publick Treasury.

But though he lov'd Modesty in Habit, he was Magnificent in all things that concern'd the Ornament and Beautifying of the Church; as, the stately Tapestries, Statues of Silver, Crosses of Gold, Chalices, and Image-Chariots of Malta, engraven with his Arms for the most part, te-

Stifie to this day.

While he employ dhimself in this manner, in expectation of his Embassic & Letters in reference to the League, the Spaniards, who had for their Captain

Captain in the Kingdom of Naples Alexander Cordova, fir-nam'd the Great Captain, made most cruel War against the French; and both Parties grew fo violent one against another, that there was no likelihood of Peace. The Pope, instead of labouring an accommodation and reconcilement between the two Nations, as the Grand Master had defir'd him, openly favour'd the Spaniards, and fed the fire which he ought to have extinguish'd. Besides, he had no other thoughts in his head, but how to Aggrandize Cefar Borgia his Son, Duke of Valentinois, whom he passionately lov'd so far, as to dare any thing, and think any thing lawful for his advancement and enrichment. But that which directly ruin'd the Croisade, was this. That the Venetians, tir'd with the War, made Peace with the Turks, after feveral private Negotiations, wherein the Knights of Rhodes were not taken notice of in the least. By this Peace, the Venetions restord the Island of Santa Ec 3 Maura.

Maura, which Pefara had fortifi'd at great Expences; and the Grand Signior engag'd himself to restore what he had taken from the Venetian Merchants, from the begining of the War. Ladiflius King of Hungary foon follow'd the example of the Republick, making an agreement, though not very Honourable, with Bajazet. These sad tidings piere'd the very heart of the Grand Master; and to add to his affliction, he understood at the same time, that his Holiness had conferr'd Commanderies of the Order upon Secular Persons, and that he had promis'd the Priorie of Caftele to Don Henry of Toledo. Confidering neither the Priviledges of Innocent the VIII. the Nature of the Revenues of the Order, nor the Dignity of the Generalissimo of the League, whom he had elected himself.

The Grand Master so highly refented such irregular proceedings, that he wrote to the Pope; and without swerving from that respect which he ow'd to the Chief of the Church. Church, and the Vicar of Christ, he told Alexander his own, as far as a real Zeal could inspire him. But Alexander taking little notice of his Complaints, continu'd his affronts and injuries to the Order, and that with so much the more Liberty, believing, that now the Venetians had made Peace with the Turks, he should have no more need

of the Knights.

The League thus brok'n off, and the proceedings of the Pope, brought the Grand Master into a deep Melancholy, that wasted him by degrees, and at length cast him into a mortal distemper. He began to fall ill the Eeve of St. John Baptists day. But then he would not disclose that he ail'd any thing, and was present at the Bonfires, and at the publick Annual Ceremonies before the Castle, for which there are extraordinary preparations in Honour of the Patron of the Order. He also went in state to Church upon the Festival day; and concealing his ill disposition of body, perform'd all the Ee 4

the Duties of a true Chrislian.

This striving against his Distemper out of Piety, re-doubl'd the force of the disease; so that in two days he fell fo ill, that the Physicians at first despair'd of his life : nevertheless they were willing to try what Art could do. But the Grand Master, who perceiv'd himself near his end, slighted his own preservation, and told them with a fmile, That never having taken Physick, it was dangerous for him to begin at his years. However, he submitted to the intreaties of his Nephew, and the reasons of the Physicians, notwithstanding his own natural reluctancy.

The Grand Masters sickness, put all the City into a Consternation. The Inhabitants, like people in despair, ran to the Castle, and from the Castle to the Churches, to implore of God the life of their Prince. The whole City was sill'd with Vows, Prayers, and Processions. But his sickness encreasing more and more, he receiv'd the Sacrament of the

n-

10

0

15

y

r

n

the Church with a lively Faith, and an ardent Devotion, which both edifi'd and, pierc'd the hearts of all that stood by. After that, he call'd all the Knights of the Council, and recollecting all the strength he had left; My dear Brethren, said he, I bave no more then one Short moment to live; therefore before I leave you, take it not amiss that I exbort you, to choose a Person more worthy then my self to succeed in my Place; and that I conjure ye also to expend all your Honour in a generous defence of the Faith, and in the observation of the Rules of the Order. This is the favour that I beg of you as a dying man. Hardly had he strength enough to pronounce the last words; nor did he utter above two or three words more, to comfort the Knights, that shed tears round about his bed. At length he gave them his Benediction as his Children; and then lying quietly for some time, with his eyes sometimes lifted up to Heaven, sometimes fix'd upon the Crucifix.

Crucifix, he feem'd to be in a kind of discourse with God, till he sweet-

ly and mildly yielded up his Anno last breath. At the very mo-1503. ment of his expiration, the

Knights made so loud a noise of lamentation, as eas'ly made known his death to the People, affembl'd in the Palace. Then was their sorrow soon express'd by their tears and wailings, and after that by a deep silence, as usually happens in extreme afflictions.

Thus di'd Peter D' Aubusson, Grand Master of Rhodes, Cardinal of St. Adrian, Legate of the Holy See in Asia, and nominated Generalissimo of the Holy League. He was aged about sourscore years, and he had govern'd the Order above twenty seven.

So soon as grief would permit the Knights to come to themselves, they made it their bus ness to render to the dead their last duties with all the Magniscence imaginable. He was expos'd upon a Noble Bed of State. Nor did the Ghastliness 0

2

a

F

cind

cet-

his

no-

the

ife

de

le,

as

ir

at

15

of death deprive him of that fweet and amiable Majesty, that always appear'd in his countenance when alive. Three Knights stood at the Beds head in Mourning, one holding the Cardinals Cap, another the Legats Cross, and the third the Standard of Generalissimo. Four other Knights held each of them a Banner, whereon were embroider'd the Arms of the Order, and those of D' Aubusson. On each side of him flood two Altars, dress'd up with Canopies over each; on the one was laid the Dalmatick Gown, the Mitre, and all the Ornaments proper for a Cardinal Deacon. On the other lay the Casque, Corslet, Half-Pike and Sword, which the Grand Master made use of upon the day of the Grand Assault; together with his Cloathes, all stain'd with his own and the bloud of the Barbarians. Two hundred Knights attended besides, all in deep mourning. The People that crowded to this fatal Spectacle, could not forbear

he

ev

Pr

gi

m

i

bear weeping bitterly; they cri'd out, They had lost their Father; and then kis'd his hands to ease their grief, and took their last leaves.

His Obsequies were persorm'd the next day sollowing, which the publick Grief contributed to render more solemn, then all the Funeral Pomp. He was carri'd to the Church upon the shoulders of the principal Grand Crosses, and Interr'd in the

Chappel he himself had built.

The first General Chapter that was held at Rhodes under Emery D'Amboise, his Successor, decreed, That in Honour of the Memory of the Grand Master D'Aubusson, the Order should, at the Expence of the Publick Treasury, erect him a Magnisicent Tomb in Brass; and that an Epitaph should be Engrav'd upon ir, reciting the most Illustrious Actions of his Life. The Historians of the Order of St. John do not mention this Epigram, and with all the diligence I have us'd, I could never hear

i'd

r;

ife

aft

ne

er

al

h

1

e

t

hear any thing more of it. However, the Encomiums which Popes, Princes, and Historians have given the famous Peter D' Aubusson, may well supply the place of that lipitaph. Sixtus the IV. and Innocent the VIII. affirm in their Briefs. that the Holy See was infinitely oblig'd to him, and that they could fufficiently acknowledge the Services he had done the Faithful, in putting a stop, by his cares, and with the price of his own blood, to the Conquests of Mahomet the Second, the most Formidable Enemy of Christendom. Alexander the Sixth confess'd, That there was in the Grand Master a Sincere Faith. an Heroick Valour, an Exquisite Prudence, and a most perfect Experience in all things that concern'd the War against the Turks. The Emperour Maximilian, Ferdinand of Castile, and Matthias Corvin King of Hungary, often call'd him in their Letters, The Tamer of the Ottomans, and the Support of the Church.

Church. Caoursin calls him, The Father of his Countrey, the Protector of the Unfortunate, and the Invincible Defender of Rhodes. Victorellus, in his Additions to C. Ciaconius, fays, That all was great in him, his Wit, his Courage, and his Piety: That being invested with the Sacred Purple, he was never the more remiss in Military Duties; and that he had perform'd at one time Actions worthy of a Holy Cardinal, and a Generous Souldier. The fame Author adds, That the Magnanimous D' Aubusfon, in all the Conduct of his Life, had no other aim, then onely the Glory of God, and Honour of his Order: That he govern'd his Subjects with as much Lenity as Justice; and that his Paternal Goodnefs was principally eminent towards the Poor. The Ecclesiastical History speaks of him as of a most admirable Person, and one that merited all manner of Applause. In short, the History of the Knights

Knights of St. John extolls him above all the Grand Masters, equals him to the Hero's of Antient times, and propounds him as a Model to all the Princes of Christendom.

was age, Ited

The

Pro-

the

des.

to

ver Dun'd

f a

ds,

busife,

the

his ub-

Juod-

to-

fli-

ne p-

he

its

CONTINUATION

Of the

HISTORY

O F

Rhodes,

Under the Government of Philip de Villiers Liste Adam,

Containing the Siege of Solyman the Magnificent, no less famous then that Mahomet the II.

Pon the death of Peter D' Aubusson, Emery D' Amboise, Prior of France, then absent, was chosen in his place; in whose time, though Bajazet swore to besiege Rhodes with F f a puissant

a puissant Army, yet he attempted nothing. He was a Prince, vertuous, valiant, charitable, and fuccessful in his Enterpizes; fo that under his Government the Knights perform'd feveral notable Exploits to the honour of the Order, and won among the rest that famous Victory at Sea from the Soldan of Egypt, fignaliz'd by the death of the Soldan's Nephew who commanded the Fleet. To Emery D' Amboise succeeded, by a fair Election, Guy de Blanchefort Prior of Auvergne. In his time Sultan Selim having caus'd his Father Bajazet to be strangl'd, and put to death Achmac and Corcutt, his two Brothers, with their Wives and Children, posses'd himself of the Empire; wherein he was no sooner fettl'd, but he design'd to lay siege to Rhodes. The Report whereof alarum'd the Grand Master to make preparations for his defence; wherein he proceeded as far as could be expected, confidering the short time of his Government; for in less then a year he dy'd, and left his place to be supply'd by the Admiral de Carretta, who

ed

ıs,

in

io-

fe-

ur

he

m

by

W

re-

ir

of

m

to

ac

th

b'

he 'd

rt

er

e; ld

ne

a

be

a,

10

who the first thing he did, made a League with Ishmael Sophi the King of Persia against Selim. For understanding that the Turk still continu'd his vast preparations for War, he thought it was but a piece of common Providence to provide for himfelf. But the Storm fell upon the Soldan of Egypt, who being overthrown in Battel, lost all Syria, together with his life, in the first place; and soon after his Successor, having twice unfortunately fought Selim himself, and being by him at length taken and hang'd upon one of the Gates of Caire, lost all Egypt, of which Selim made himself absolute Master. whether Selim intended any mischief against Rhodes or no, his death hasten'd the fate of Rhodes; for upon that the Empire fell to his Son Solymon the Magnificent, the shock of whose fury and puissance, upon the death of the Admiral Caretta, Philip de Villiers Liste Adam Prior of France, was chosen to withstand; being elected Grand Master the 22d. of January, 1521. whose deportment in so Grand a Ff 2 Siege

VIO

P

n

t

n

f

r

fe F

t

fe

0

a

tl

n

e

Siege would he too unkindly left out, where D' Aubusson's Fame is so ho. nourably expanded; it being certain that never two Courages were better mated in story. Never was a City more valiantly defended, nor more valiantly loft. And it is a question undetermin'd whether of the two got most, Amurach by rising from it, or Solyman by taking it; while the one prudently fav'd, the other became a meer prodigal of blood. Philip de Villiers was absent at the time of his being elected, and therefore Gabriel de Pomerols was chosen his Lieutenant till his arrival. Which dignity while he executed, he thought fit to fend to the Pope a Model of the City of Rhodes, that he might fee how it was fortifi'd. But that which might have prov'd of higher concern, was the arrival of another Embassador from the Grand Sophi, to continue that private correspondence which was begun with Carretta. Unluckily he finds Carretta dead; fo that his Commission being at an end, he went to vifit Amurath the Son of Sultan Zelim, in the behalf

ıt,

10.

in

er

ty

re

on

ot

or

ne

a

de

is

el

nt

le.

nd

of

as

re

ne

m

i-

2.

Is

n

4-

e

lf

behalf of the Sophi. That young Prince was entertain'd by the Order at their own Expences in the Castle of Ferracla, whither the Knights sent several Presents to the young Sultan, that he might be able to gratisse the Embassador, who soon after return'd home to his own Prince, not so much as mentioning any thing of the business for which he was sent.

The Grand Master being in France at the time of his Election, made all the hafte he could to his charge, departing from Marseilles in the Carrack of Rhodes, together with four other hir'd Vessels. But his Voyage feem'd to be fomewhat inauspicious. For one of the Vessels was split by the way; and the great Carrack it felf had like to have been burnt; being all on fire through the carelefness of the Cook, but was happily quench'd again through the industry and authority of the Grand Master. More then this, having past by Nice and Corsica, a flash of lightning shot it self into the main Cabin of the Carrack, and melted his Sword without hurting the Ff 3 Scab-

Scabbard. Which little accidents were by fome interpreted as ill omens of the fuccess of the Siege of the Rhodes, that foon after happen'd. Cortogoli also, the Grand Turkish Pirate laid way to intercept the Grand Master, with a great number of Gallys and Galeots, partly out of hopes of booty, partly to revenge the death of his Brothers which the Knights of Rhodes had flain, and to fet the third at liberty, being then a flave in Rhodes. the Grand Master, contrary to the advice and entreaties of the Knights and great Personages that attended him, with full fails made the Cape of St. Angelo, and in the night time pass'd the place where the Turks lay in wait for him, and arriv'd

a a i f f ii t

fi

d

G

h

tu hi

m fa yo ra

Sept. 11. fase in Rhodes. Cortogoli,

his prey, fome time after enters into the Channel of Rhodes,

hoping by his unlookt for coming to find fome opportunity to do mischief. But being discover'd, the Grand Master sent torth the Rhodian Fleet against him, the sight whereof not only put him

ere

of

les,

oli

ay

ith

ts,

tly

ers

in,

ng

rer

he

its

ed

pe

ne

ay 'd

li,

er

es,

to

ef.

a-

ıst

ut

m

him to flight, but made him forfake a Vessel of Candia which he had almost taken.

While things were thus transacted at Rhodes, Solyman being come to the Empire, contrary to the Opinion of all men, that he would be a peaceable Prince; soon after displaying the inordinate Ambition of his Predeceffors, with a vast power of men besieg'd Belgrade in Hungary, and took it. This Victory swell'd him up; fo that burning with a defire to conquer Rhodes, yet willing to conceal his defign, that he might the better make his preparations, he sent an Embassador to the Grand Master, to whom he deliver'd a Letter, written in the Greek Language, wherein he magnifi'd the Grandeur of his Empire, and his Victories, highly extoll'd the Vertues of the Grand Master, and offer'd him peace and friendship. The Grand Master, and those of the Council immediately understood the craft and fallacy of Solyman, and that being young and full of Ambition, his courage and deliberations tended to other defigns Ff4

designs then the Tenor of his Letter imply'd. And therefore there was an Answer return'd him in the name of the Grand Master; by which he plainly understood that he was discover'd:that the Rhodians neither fear'd nor trufted him; fo that he was likely to find it afar more difficult task to conquer them, then he had found at Belgrade. Therefore he enter'd into feveral confultations about this Enterprize, concerning which the most part of his Council laid before him the difficulties he would meet with, and diffwaded him from hazarding either his Forces or his Reputation upon an attempt fo unlikely to fucceed. And indeed Mustapha Basha, and Curtogoli were the only persons that fix'd him in his Resolution. Among other things they represented to him that there was no other means for him peaceably to enjoy the Provinces of Egypt and Syria; for that the shortest and only way for him to receive intelligence from thence, and to fend thither, was cut off by the Knights of Rhodes, who spread themselves upon those Seas, and

an

of ly

at

er le.

n-

n-

is I-

d-

r-

ot ed

is

0

r

it

0

and intercepted all his Veffels. For which reason he was constrain'd to keep a Fleet alwaies out at Sea: Befides, that as long as those of the Order kept footing in Rhodes, they would be continually animating and inciting the Christian Princes to make War upon him, and to league themselves together for the Recovery of the holy Land. He had found among the private Memoirs of Selim his Father, that the onely way for him to fecure his own affairs, was to make himself Master of Belgrade and Rhodes; by the scituation whereof the Christians had alwaies an opportunity to bring the War into the midst of his Territories. He was also importun'd and press'd thereto by the complaints of the Inhabitants of Metelin, Negropont, Caramania, the Morea, and his new Subjects of Egypt and Syria, who were perpetually alarum'd, pillag'd, and plunder'd by those of the Order. was also the more incited thereto by the opportunity which presented it felf by reason of the Divisions and Wars between Charles the fifth and the

the King of France, from whom all the main Succour must come, which the Knights could expect: and more then all this, by the daily intelligence which he had receiv'd from a Jewish Physician, whom Selim had fent to live in Rhodes for a Spy. This Phyfician expert in his Art, had perform'd many excellent Cures, and by his officiousness and diligence toward all people had so infinuated himself into the acquaintance and favour of the Principal Knights of the Order, that he eafily div'd into their fecrets, and fent his Advices to a Greek of Scio, who convey'd them to Constantinople. Among other things he advertiz'd Solyman, that there was a great part of the Wall thrown down near the Bulwark of Auvergne to be rebuilt according to the Design and Directions of the Engineers, so that the City might be easily surprized, if his Fleet came in time to attacque it in that place. But the best Intelligence that Solyman receiv'd was giv'n him by Andrew D' Amarall, Prior of Castile, and afterward Chancellor of the Order.

11

h

e

Order, who bare in his mind a mortal hatred and enmity against the Grand Master, ever since the difference that happen'd between them ever fince the Battel of Layasso; and against the Order it self, for that notwithstanding all his underhand dealing for the Honour, they had elected with an unanimous consent, the Grand Master, both for his merit and his vertues. This venom of Ambition, Malice and Revenge fo strongly posses'd him, and gain'd fo far upon him, as to make him resolve upon this hideous Act of Treason. The day of the Election he was heard to fay, that this would be the last Grand Master of Rhodes: And some daies before the Siege, he wish'd his foul in the hands of the Devil, fo that Rhodes and the Order might be ruin'd. He had in his fervice a Turkish slave, of a quick and ready apprehension, to whom he pretended to have giv'n his Liberty, as being ranfom'd. This slave he sent to Constantinople with a particular and exact discovery of the State of the City, of the Provisions and Ammuni-

ti

b

fa

te

12

fi

V

h

V

t

t

t

t

F

a

2

t

V

a

wanting; perswading the Great Turk to send his Fleet with all speed, promising him a certain Victory, and to give him all the Intelligence that

should be requisite.

Solyman found this to be found Intelligence, knowing that Amaral was one of the Principal Knights, and being of their Council, knew whatever was decreed or voted for the defence of the City; and fent back the flave laden with gifts, and promifes of future rewards. Amaral entertain'd him, pretending he had brought his Ransom. This Action caus'd in many an extream dislike, and a general sufpition of him, but by reason of his Dignity and Authority, there were none that durst to speak their minds freely.

In the mean time Leo deceas'd, after he had govern'd the Papacy eight years; and Solyman made all his preparations as privately as possibly he could, giving it out that he intended either for Apulia or Cyprus. Nevertheless the Grand Master was adver-

tiz'd

tiz'd of every thing by his Spies; and being affur'd that he should be besieg'd, fate in Council every day; and as often did Amarall labour to suppress the report of the Siege, as much as in him lay, to divert and hinder the Order from making those Provisions which were necessary for their defence; inflancing how often fuch Rumours had been in vain, and how needless it was for the Order to put themselves to unnecessary charges at a time when their Exchequer ran low. However the Grand Master receiv'd more certain and pregnant Intelligence by a Ragusian, a person of understanding, and one that had the Turkish Language at command, whom he had fent to Constantinople for a Spy, that the Grand Signior was fetting forth a vast number of Ships, and preparing all forts of Engines of War, and Guns of an extraordinary bigness; and that there was a stop upon all persons going to Rhodes without the leave of the Governours. Thereupon the Grand Master making no farther doubt of the Truth, put all hands to the fortifications

fications, giving the charge thereof to the Knights, Anthony Brito, a Portoguese, and Francis Nueres of the Priory of Aquitaine. He also made provision of Ovens and Mills, and Lodgings for the Country people that should retire into the City. While these things were in hand, he sent to Pope Adrian, of whom he earnestly requested succour against the Turks; as also to the Emperour and the King of France, but in vain, because they were then in open War one against the other.

As for the Pope, he rather prejudic'd, then affifted them. For the Italian Knights being inform'd that he conferr'd every day Commanderies in Italy to their detriment, complain'd to the Council of Rhodes, and defir'd leave that they might go altogether to Rome, to make their complaints to his Holiness; which Liberty, considering the State of Affairs, was at that time deny'd them. Thus was the Pope the Occasion of an unseasonable disorder. For upon this the Italians openly complain'd of the Grand Master,

fler, while the Chancellor Amarall fecretly blew the bellows of diffention, and carry'd it so far, as to deny their fervice to the Order, and to obey the Commands of the Grand Master. Thereupon the Grand Master depriv'd of their habit three of the Principal Ring-leaders, Gabriel Solier, James Palavicino, and Lewis Moroso. And to justifie himself, he referr'd the whole to the confideration and examination of the Council, who made their report, that the Grand Master had done nothing but what was just, prudent and rational. However fome of the Knights fearing the mischief of Commotion and Alteration at fuch a conjuncture, made it their business to pacifie the Italians, laying before them, that the world would think and could not judge otherwise, but that they fought for a pretence to go to Rome, not so much for the sake of their Commanderies, as to escape the danger of the approaching Siege. Whereby the perfwaders wrought fo far, that the Mutineers laid aside their anger, made their excuses and return'd

to the Obedience of the Grand Master, who as kindly embrac'd and

pardon'd them.

This buftle being over, there arriv'd at Rhodes an Agent from Peri Basha, who deliver'd a Letter to the Grand Master, wherein the Basha invited him to a Treaty of Peace with the Grand Signior, affuring him that if he fought it, he should be well receiv'd; and advising him withall to fend for that purpose persons of Quality to the Port. The Embassador alfo deliver'd other Letters from the Grand Signior himself, much to the fame effect. ' Most part of the Council, confidering the Age of Peri, who was ancient, and his known prudence and moderation, had a good opinion of the Truth of the Embassie, insomuch that they refolv'd to fend to Constantinople the Chevalier Marquet Cataline, and with him a Rhodian named Castrophylaca, a person of great judgment, and well skill'd in the Turkish Language, to conclude a Peace in the same manner as it had been concluded in the time of D' Aubusson.

1-

d

d

4,

d

d

e

if

0

1-

r

e

e

7-

0

e

n

)-

0

t

n

it

e

a

d

1-

v.

buffon. But when they were confulting about their Instructions, some better confidering of the business, began to be of opinion; that Peri was only a diffembler, and observ'd that Solymans Letter gave no credence to that of Peri, and that it was not practicable to fend an Embassadour without a fafe conduct in ample manner from the Grand Signiour. While they were in these doubts, the Grand Master was advertiz'd that Peri's Embassadour wandred about the City. and with a diligent eye observ'd the Fortifications, and made enquiries after the Quantity of Provisions, the number of Souldiers, and what relief was expected. This open'd the eyes of the Council and gave them to understand that they were abus'd, and that the Embassadour was only come as a spie. Thereupon they presently sent him away; ordering a Greek of mean Quality to go along with him, to whom they gave two Letters, one to Solyman, the other to the a, where in a few words the G Master declar'd that he had intelligence of Gg every

every thing, and that he had neither any thought or fear of the Grand Sig. niour, or of his forces. Nevertheleis he defir'd a fafe conduct for an Embaffadour, and offer'd to restrain the Incursions of those of the Order. Embassadour being arriv'd at Port Fifco, found Horses there ready for him, and went Post to Constantinople, leaving the Greek behind; who being unwilling to travel alone through an Enemies Country fo far a journey, return'd to Rhodes in the same Vessel that carry'd him. By which miscarriage every one was then ascertain'd that the Embassie was but only a deceit, and that the Town would fuddainly be befiedg'd.

The City was well provided of Flesh, pulse, and wheat, of which there was enough all the time of the siege; & as for warlike munitions it was thought there had bin enough, though the Siege had lasted a whole year. But they found it otherwise, for they spent a great quarry to hinder the approaches of the Enchies Trenches: besides the continual wast of powder and shot day

ı.

ıf-

n-

ne

if.

n,

V-

ıg

an

eel

ır-

ď

le.

id-

h,

as

as

ht

ge

ey

les

les

ot

ay

day & night against so many thousands of bufy Enemies. Thereupon the Chevalier Antonie Bosio, a person of a quick Capacity, and one who did many fervices for the Order, while he liv'd, was fent into Candy for wine, and to make a Levy of Archers; but the Candiots, afraid of the Turk, forbid him to raise any men; However under pretence of a convoy for his freight, he brought away four hundred Archers, which did eminent service all the time of the Siege. The fame Bofio met also upon the Sea with a Venetian, whose name was Anthony Bonaldi, coming from Alexandria in a great Vessel laden with Wine and bound for Constantinople. But Bosio perswaded him to alter his Course, and bring his Cargo to Rhodes; where after he had fold his Wine, he put himself and his men into the fervice of the Order, and behav'd himself during the siege, like a person of great valor. And now intelligence came from all parts, especially from the Duke of Nixia, that the Galleys were lanching, and that the whole fleet would depart at the Latter end of May. Gg 2 There;

Thereupon the Grand Master caus'd a General Muster to be made as well of the Knights, as of the other Souldiers. As to those of the Habit, there appear'd one and fifty of the Language of Province; 26 of that of Auvergne; Sixty two of France; Forty feven of Italy; Fifty one of Arragon, Catalogne and Navar; Eleven of England; Six of Germany; Fifty seven of Castile; besides 13 others more that kept guard in the Castle of St. Nicholas. The whole Garrison confisted of about 5000 men. After the muster was thus made, the Grand Mafter appointed to every Commander his particular duty, what Posts, what Bastions to keep or relieve as necessity requir'd; and what Knights to be continually about his own perfon. Particularly William Watson commanded the English Post. Nicholas Huffey the English Bastion; and Thomas Sheffeild was Captain of St. Anthonies Gate.

The City was in this posture, when there was a signal made by fire from Fisco, that there were some persons there which desir'd to parley. There upon

t

V

upon the Grand Master sent the Knigh Boniface D'Alluys a Provençal thitner with his Gally. When he came neer the place where the fire was, certain horsemen that stood upon the shore gave the Knight to understand that they had a Letter to deliver from the Grand Signiour; and invited him a fhoar: But the Knight too well understanding the humour of the Turks, told them he had but a short time to stay, and therefore if they had any thing to fay, they should dispatch quickly, otherwise he would not tarry. Thereupon the Turks threw a Letter ty'd to a stone into the Galley; which Letter was deliver'd to the Grand Master, and read in Council. In this Letter Solyman demanded that Rbodes should be furrender'd up to him, promifing fecurity, and good usage to all in general, with liberty to the Inhabitants to enjoy their own Laws and Religion, permission to them that would depart freely with their families and estates, and great advantages to them that would take up Armes in his fervice. Otherwise he threaten'd utterly

Gg3

n

S

n

to ruin the City, walls and Towers, and to make the Inhabitants all flaves. To this the Council thought it not convenient to return any aniwer, but to stand resolutely upon their guard. Thereupon the Grand Master having certain advice that the Fleet was under fail. defac'd all the Gardens without the City, beginning with his own, and caus'd the Earth and rubbish to be carry'dinto the Town, where it was of great use for the repair of breaches. He fent also for the Country people in, poyson'd the waters, and burnt the Corn and straw that remain'd upon the Ground. The Vanguard of the Fleet that first appear'd consisted of 30 Gallys; out of which some few of the Turks landed in Lango to burn and pillage according to their custom. But the Commander of the Fort mounting all his men, charg'd them fo vigoroufly, that having flain five or fix, and taken three prisoners, he drove the rest to their Galleys, though his own Horse were kill'd under him, and some few of his men wounded. Thereupon the Turks left Lango, and made to the Tews

0

d

n

d

r-

of

s.

1,

e

n

le

d.

ıt

g

0-

d

ft

n

ne

n

ne vs

Jews Castle, and so entring the Gult of Essimes, about fifteen miles from Rhodes they were first discover'd by the sentinels from Mount Sallac. The 24th. of June, being St. Johns day, the Turks came to an anchor on that side of Rhodes, where flood the Castle Favit. There they landed, and burnt the Corn upon the ground, & the same day the body of the Fleet appear'd in the Gulf of Fsimes, where the 30 Galleys joyn'd with the main Body. And yet the danger being so neer, there happen'd almost as dangerous a Contest between the Auvergnian, and German Languages; while the Germans pretended that one part of the new Bastion next St. Georges Gate belong'd to them, and the Auvergnians, claim'd it to themselves; insomuch that they had like to have come to blows. But the Grand Master interposing his Authority, the decision of the controversie was referr'd to the next General Chapter. In the mean time it was order'd that no other enfigns should be fet up there but those of the GrandMa-Gg4 ster and of the Order.

The 26 of June the whole Fleet was discover'd making directly from the Gulf of Esimes for Rhodes; and coming to that part of the Isle which is call'd the Foss or Hole, 8 miles from Rhodes, they came to an Anchor; which not a little consternated the women and common people of the City. But the Grand Master without the least shew of Alteration in his Countenance, with his accustom'd constancy and serenity, went up and down from place to place providing for every thing; and that very day, which feem'd to be the most terrible, caus'd Service to be said, and Processions to be made with the same order and tranquility, as if it had bin in a time of undifturb'd peace. After that, he caus'd the Gates to be shut, and isfu'd out of his palace arm'd, and attended by his guards, caufing the Drums to beat, and the trumpets to found, the Souldiers to take their appointed Posts, and set up the standards and enfigns upon the several Towers and Bastions, which a far off afforded a noble and magnificent fight, reviv'd the courage of the Souldiery, and fettled

as

he

ng l'd

S,

ta

n-

nd

e-

C-

ıt

2-

d

n

tled the Resolution of the people. the mean time the 30 Galleys made up to Cape St. Martin, there to keep Guard, and to surprize such Vessels as should come to bring relief to the besieged. Late in the evening the whole Fleet, confisting of a hundred fail, left the Foss or Hole, and passing by the Port at three miles distance, came and rode in another part of the Island at a place call'd Parambolin, fix miles from the City; because it was a rode fecure from the West winds that blow hard in that Channel. Some dayes after the rest of the Fleet joyn'd, and lay there at an Anchor all the time of the Siege.

There were in this Fleet a hundred Galleys, besides the thirty before mentioned; thirty great Galeasses, sisteen Mahons, twenty Flat-bottom'd Boats, sixty Fusts, and a great number of Brigantines, ten or twelve great Ships, as big as Gallions, carrying provisions. Some few daies after arriv'd more from Syria, and other parts; so that the whole Fleet consisted of 400 Sail of all forts, and the Army of two hundred

hundred thousand men, of which fixty thousand were Pioneers.

The same day that the Fleet arriv'd at Parambolin, the Grand Master dispatch'd the Chevalier Bresols to the Pope, the Chevalier Andugar to the Emperour and King of Spain, and the Chevalier D'Ansonville to the Kings of England and France, to give them notice of the Siege, and to crave succour. Other Knights he dispatch'd away to buy all the Ammunition and war-like Provisions they could, and to hasten back with all speed to Rhodes. He also sent away summons to the absent Knights, to repair forthwith to the defence of their Island.

The Turks were thirteen daies before they made one shot, or any other attempt, by reason that the Lycian Army was not come up; but no sooner was that Army enter'd the Island, but the Turks began to set up their Pavilions, and to lodge their Camp in a place out of the reach of the Rhodian Artillery, to land their Guns, mount and plant them, open their Trenches, and make their approaches. Then it

ty

ır-

er

le

le

le

gs n

d

was that the Grand Master left his own Palace, and took up his Quarters in St. Marys of the Victorie, as being the weakest part of the City, and upon which the Turks in ther former Siege had made their chiefest Assaults. the same time also the Turks, for a beginning, rais'd a little Penthouse of Boards, from whence they shot at the Posts of England and Provence. But the Artillery from the Town immediately ruin'd it, and kill'd the Cannoneers. After that they rais'd two other Batteries upon the Hill of Saint Cosmus, and St. Damian, and shot against the Posts of England and Spain, but the shot from the City ruin'd those in the fame manner.

As the Turks were labouring to advance their Trenches to the place where they design'd to plant their Canon, the besieg'd were very desirous to make a Salley; to which the Grand Master having giv'n his consent, St. Athanasius's Gate was open'd, and out they fell upon those that were working in the Trenches; with whom they made such work, that the Turks

were all cut to pieces, before any relief could come to them. But then the besieged observing a great Body making toward them, retir'd skirmishing under the English and Spanish Guns, which then playing upon the Enemy, made a dreadful havock among them, in regard they came on so thick, that it was impossible for a bullet to miss. The Christians afterwards made fome Sallies with like fuccess: but because some one or other still fell, the Grand Master confidering that the loss of one man was more to him then the loss of a hundred to the Enemy, forbid any more Sallies to be made: For it was obferv'd, that during the Siege the first Army was recruited with above a hundred thousand men; which was an easie thing for them to do, having the Land fo near them to befriend them, and fuch a number of Vessels every day ready at command.

The Salleys being over, the Turks advanc'd their Trenches with more freedom. So that they rais'd in feveral places above fixty Batteries, chiefly

against

against the Posts of England, Provence, Spain and Italy; but the Artillery from the Town overthrew so many,

that only thirty four remain'd.

en

y

r-

7-

n

~

e

At that time arriv'd at Rhodes a Gentleman whose name was Gabriel Radin Martinengo, a person well known for his skill in Fortifications. whom Bozio had perswaded to leave Candy and come to the affiftance of the Rhodians. Him the Grand Master highly honour'd, gave him the habit of the Order, and permission to wear the Cross; made him supernitendant over the Artillery, with a promise of the first Vacancy that fell in the Italian Language:honours which he highly deferv'd, by carrying himself so nobly and vertuously all the time of the Siege.

Now that the Grand Master might set him at work, he signisted his desire to know the condition of the Turkish Army, and what they intended to do. Whereupon, a Mariner, born in Tre-bizond, then in the service of the Order, took seven or eight young men of his acquaintance, and having shav'd and

and clad themselves in Turkish Habit, they took Melons, Cowcumbers, and other fruits, and fecretly embark'd themselves the next night: and avoyding the Turkish Fleet, made out to the Sea, and so return'd by break of day in fight of Rhodes, as if they had come from Turky. From thence they made to the Cape which is nearest to Lycia, where the Merchants met from all parts to fell Refreshments of all forts to the Army. There they put to fale their Melons and Cowcumbers, and I rankly inquir'd what news of the Army. The Turks, who took them for natural Turks, as willingly fatisfy'd them, and told them the whole condition of their Forces. When they had fold all, and understood all, they made out to Sea again, having receiv'd two Turks into their Vessel, with much entreaty, that were weary of an Army Life. Those they bound hand and foot, and brought along with them into Rhodes, and presented to the Grand Master, who order'd the Prior of St. Giles, and Martinengo to examin them. These two Turks being

nd

y-

ne

ly

ld

y

0

n

1

lt

s,

of

k

ing carry'd up to the steeple of St. John, shew'd the Prior and Martinengo how the Quarters of the Turkish Army were difpos'd; told them the Number of the Souldiers; that Solyman himself, was speedily expected; that the Souldiers grew out of heart, and mutined against their Commanders, being weary of a war, to which they cry'd they were lead as to a Slaughter House, with many other things not believ'd at first, as being thought to have bin spoken out of flattery, or to procure good entertainment to themselves, but which were indeed really true. For Peri Basha observing a manifest and dangerous Mutiny in the Army, dispatch'd away a Courrier to Solyman to give him Intelligence, and to supplicate him to come in person forthwith, that he might put astop to the sedition by his presence and Authority. Solyman flies through Asia the less with an incredible speed, and embarking at Port Fisco, arriv'd in Rhodes the 28th. of July, where he was receiv'd with great triumph, and lodg'd himself four or five miles from the City at a place call'd

call'd Megalandra, out of the reach of the Canon. Solyman held a council, and refolv'd upon a strict enquiry whence the Mutiny proceeded, and a severe punishment of the Authors. But Peri Basha by his grave remonstrances foon foftned and appeas'd his wrath. He laid before him that this mutiny rather proceeded from fear & an apprehension of danger then from Malice or Rebellion, and that therefore his Majesty might by his authority reduce them to their duty, knowing that the Turks had the Ottoman name in so much Veneration, that upon his appearance they would foon recollect themselves, and return to their Obedience; but that Rigour was now unseafonable, especially against the old Souldiers, without whose assistance he could never compass so great a design as the taking of Rhodes. Solyman hearken'd to his advice, affembled all the Army together, made them lay down their Armes, and proftrate themselves upon the Ground: then fitting on a Royal Throne, under a Rich Canopy, turning his face this way and ec that

"

"

"

"

"

56

"

46

"

"

"

44

" that way with a Majestick and stern "Countenance, He first accus'd their "Infidelity; hightn'd the injuries done "by the Knights of Rhodes to his Sub-" jects, advanc'd his own power, his "Triumphs and his Victories; upbrai-" ded the Old Souldiers of Ingratitude, "as having enrich'd themselves by his "fortune in war; of Cowardice, to " let fuch a handful of men make head " against such a Potent and flourishing "Army. Lastly, said he, am not Ihere "the Companion of your dangers? "Nor will I part from hence till I "have them in my power. I fwear "it by the holy head of divine Ma-" homet; and if I fail, may my King-"domes and my house be ruin d, and "my own person perish eternally. Go "then, and think of nothing elfe but " what you are commanded. Nor let "any man distrust my clemency, nor "my word, but build upon my Libera-" lity. For I am here the spectator and "judge of yourValour & your Merits. Solyman had no fooner ended his Harangue, but he withdrew into his Pavilion, and commanded that the Soul-Hh diers

1

H

de

ar

m

fe

G

gla

Ac

Au

far

tha

mai

wh

of.

whi

forn

caus

intre Tim

his

place

diers should be all fworn anew to their Captaines. And from that time it was, that the Souldiers recover'd their courage, became more obedient and deliberate, and proceeded in all things with more order and conduct. Now they continu'd their batteries more terribly then before They also play'd in three feveral places with two great brass-Cannons like Morter-Peices, that carry'd marble-bullets of a prodigious weight, and yet all the harm then to kill 25 men, and the Chevalier Lyoncel that commanded the Bastion of Cosquin. This battery they left off by the advice of the Jewish Physitian, who gave them notice how little good it had After the Turks made it their business to advance their trenches, and to fill up the moats with Earth; and though the Artillery of the Christians continually fir'd upon them, nevertheless they gave not over their work till they had finish'd a great battery between the Spanish and Auverg. nian Post, and another against that of Italy, and there they lodg d their Cannon that play'd upon the befieg'd fo furioufly

furiously that they durst not peep above the battlements, till they had made themselves new defences of wood and plankes, upon which the Besiegers having advanc'd their trenches to the fide of the Moat, made certain gaps in the wall on their fide, through which they much annoy'd the defendants with their Musket-shot, and kill'd fome few of them. mean while the Captains lodg'd themfelves in their Trenches: Mustapha the General against the Bul wark of England, Peri agaiust the Italian Post, Achmat against that of Spain, and Auvergne, with the Aga of the Janifaries; the Beglerbey of Natolia against that of France; the Beglerbey of Romania against the Gardens of St. Antony, who began a battery at the beginning of August, against the German Post, which was weak, and without any platform. Nevertheless the Grand Master caus'd it to be fortify'd within with intrenchments of Earth, great pieces of Timber-planks, and Bavines, and play'd Artillery fo thick from feveral his places and Posts on that side, so that Hh 2

of of

1-

he dismounted the Artillery, and overthrew the batteries of the Turks till they were aweary of repairing

them, and so remov'd them.

By this time it was that the Rho. dians began to find the want of their powder, and though the Grand Master continually employ'd fourteen of his own horses to bray faltpeter, and other materials proper to make powder, in a fure and well-guarded place, yet the besieged were forc'd to bevery sparing of their powder, which gave great advantage to the enemy. The Turks seeing no good to be done on that side, play'd upon the sleeple of St. Johns Church, and beat it down, upon advice giv'n them by the Jewish Physitian, that from thence the Christians discover'd what was done in the Camp. The ruin of this steeple being a-lovely structure was much lamented by the Inhabitants. This done, the Besiegers under the command of the Beglerbey of Natolia remov'd their batteries against the Tower of St. Nicholas, which they furiously play'd upon for the space of ten days with twelve

F

t

V

V

U

V

a

m

fi

ca

W

C

qu th th

W

gi

twelve great pieces of Canon; but the Artillery from the Tower broke and ruin'd all their batteries, so that the Beglerbey was constrain'd to change the form of his batteries, to remove his mantlets; (which are made of Earth close ramm'd, and clos'd with boards fasten'd together with great spars of timber) to dismount his Guns, and plant them in the night upon great platforms without gabions or Mantlet, with which playing fecurely all the night, when day appear'd they cover'd them again with Earth and grave!. Thus they made above 500 shot which onely beat down a pane of the wall on the west-side, through which appear'd another good wall, and fo many stout defendants, that these difficulties being related to Solyman, he caus'd the faid Battery to be remov'd, whereby the Chevalier Castellaine Captain of St. Nicholas Tower acquir'd great honour. At the same time the Turks rais'd 14 Mantelets against the Posts of England and Spain, upon which they planted Guns of a prodigious bigness, and play'd upon them Hha for

e

e

1,

h

i-

ne

g

he

he

eir

Vi-

d

th

ve.

for a month together, so that they ruin'd the new wall of the English Platform, while the old wall flood entire; beside that they brought through their trenches unto the Moat three huge peices of Canon, with which they levell'd the defences of the Bastion of Spain, and beat down the wall, by the ruins whereof the Turks might eafily mount the Bastion. The same Battery they rais'd against the Bastion of Provence with three peices of Canon planted upon the fide of the Moat, and in a small time threw down more then the besiegers in a long time were able to repair. Then the Grand Master leaving St. Maries of the Victory came to St. Athanasius Gate, lodg'd himself under the English wall, and there he constituted four Captains, allotting to each ten Knights, besides the Ordinary Guard to Succour and preferve the English wall. Besides all this, the Turks continually play'd with their Sacres and Falcons, and other fmall Artillery; and the befieged did the like, which stood them in no fmall stead to ruin their Mantlets, and

and dismount their peices. Among the rest, a Culverin shot pierced through a Mantlet upon one piece, kill'd five men, and carry'd away both legs of the Turkish Canoneer, of which he dy'd. Solyman was much troubl'd for his loss, insomuch that he faid he had rather have lost one of his Basha's. Nor was the Italian Post more mercifully handid, which was continually batter'd by seventeen pieces of Canon, fo that it had bin an eafy thing to have mounted the wall by the ruins that fell into the Moat. Yet though this long battery had made a great breach in the Italian Post, yet would not the beliegers venture an affault, but onely continu'd to make their approaches and to ruin the entrenchments, and defences of the befleged. Which the Chevalier Martinengo seeing, with the Grand Masters permission, made a fally with about an hundred choice men, and falling upon the Enemy unawares, kill'd & put to flight whatever flood in their way, and fo with one prisoner and the head of another, return'd with Hh4 great

d

d

h

d

0

great applause. The Turks that came in heaps to the relief of their own, were miserably torn to pieces by the Artillery of the Town, having no shelter, and lost a greater number in their retreat then Martinengo slew.

This being the condition of the City, the Grand Master, who knew it would not be long ere they gave a General Assault, dispatch'd away Bosio to the Pope, and his Secretary into Provence and to the King of France, befeeching them to hasten the succours which he expected from them. Being also defirous to know what news was in the Turkish Camp, one Carpathio a Rhodian undertook to fatisfy him, and getting out of the Post in a Brigantine with a crew of good Souldiers clad after the Turkish manner, he coasted along the shoar as far as the Foss, where he faw feveral Souldiers that were taking the fresh Air by the Sea-side, who immediately discover'd him. The Rhodiot put on a bold face, and in the Turkish Language call'd to them aloud, and told them, the Basha had sent for them.

them, which they eafily believ'd, and went aboard the Brigantine. One of the Turks finding he was in the wrong, drew his Sword and wounded the Rhodiot in the thigh, for which the Rhodian repay'd him by cutting off his head; the rest being elev'n, were easily master'd, and brought to the Grand Master.

Now Martinengo seeing the great ruins which the Enemies Artillery had made, rais'd barricadoes, and wrought entrenchments upon the walls, where he planted a good number of Guns, which playing into the Enemies Trenches, kill'd a great Number of the Turks; he also lodg'd several Souldiers under the shelter of the houses, who shot incessantly, and made a great slaughter.

The Batteries of the Turks not succeeding to their wishes, they fell to mining; and had in several parts of the City made above forty, so that of six parts of the City, sive in a sew days were undermin'd. But the most part of those Mines prov'd inessectual, because of the Counter-mnies which

were continually made round about. There was one that was perceiv'd in the midst of the Trench of Provence. But Martinengo immediately enter'd the Trench, open'd the Mine, and casting in barrels of Powder and other combustible stuff, burnt and stifled all the Turks within. Another Mine the Turks made under the Bulwark of England which play'd the fourth of September, and blew up above seven times nine foot of the wall, and fill d the Moat so full of rubbish, that the Turks, that they might eafily mount the wall, and come on furiously to the Assault with their accustom'd cries, gain'd the top of the Bastion immediately, and fet up seven of their Colours, and had made themselves masters of it, but for an Intrenchment which Martinengo had made the day before, which stood entire about four foot from the Ruins of the wall. That Intrenchment stopt the Enemy; and thither the Knights ran and came to a close fight with Pike and Sword; while others did great mischief to the Enemy with hand-Granadoes and other Artificial fires; and there

there it was that Martinengo and the Chevelier de Bidoux did wonders, becoming men of Extraordinary valour and courage. Here they came to Sword and Dagger, and even to coller one another; the Turks perceiving that if they could but get the victory here, they might eafily get into the City. And indeed that finall handful of Christians that sustain'd the weight of fuch a multitude, could not have bin able to have held out, had not the Grand Master, upon the noise of the blowing up of the Mine hasted to their Relief, and with the Knights of the referve, and the Souldiers of his guard, rush'd into the midst of his Enemies, and charg'd them fo furiously, that in a fmall time a good part of them were cut to pieces, and the rest so fmartly repuls'd, that they quitted the fight, and fled in confusion, and diforder'd and aftonish'd those that were coming to their affiftance, fo that neither the threats, nor Exhortations of the Captains could stop them. Which the General Mustapha leeing, flew out of the Trenches in great indignation, crying

crying to the fugitives aloud, that if they would not return to the Assault, he would go on without them, and having so said, boldly march'd toward the breach.

His countenance and Language inspir'd the fugitives with new vigour, fo that they rally'd and return'd with their Basha more resolutely then before to the Assault, and maintain'd the fight for above two hours. At length the Christians redoubling their courage, and animated by the presence and Example of the Grand Master, fell upon the Turks with that fury, that being no longer able to resist, they turn'd their backs; besides the Rhodian Canoneers had planted certain pieces against the bottom of the breach which play'd upon the Turks retiring, fo fuccessfully, that they kill'd more then were flain in the Assault. Two thousand of the Turks were sain that day: of the Rhodians twelve or fifteen flain out-right; and fifteen or twenty wounded. the midst of these encounters the Chevalier Didier de Puy Governour of Ferracta gave notice to the Grand Mafter,

fler, that he had taken certain Turks, who confess'd that there were in Rhodes certain Persons of Quality who fent the Enemy Intelligence of what was deliberated & concluded in Council, and of all that was done in the City, and that the Turks were digging a large Mine nere St. John's de Collaccio. This was no small trouble to the Grand Master, so much the more because he was forc'd to conceal his refentments. by reason that no persons were nam'd. However he promis'd a large reward to those that could discover the Mine. But it was not long before it discover'd it felf under the Bastion of England, by feven a clock in the morning upon the ninth of September, overthrowing about nine yards of the wall next to the Mine before-mention'd, and came to the very barricado's before they met with any refistance. But when the Dread and terrour was once over, the Knights refuming their wonted courage, put the Turks to a shameful retreat, till forc'd by the fwords and scimitars of their Commanders, even of their General himself, they return'd again

again with more vigour, and renew'd a bloody fight; but the Grand Master coming to the relief of his own with his reserve, fought them with so much fury for three hours, that the Turks no longer able to abide so powerful a defence, quitted the fight, and retir'd into their Trenches, leaving one of their Ensignes behind them. This Assault cost the Great Turk three thousand of his men, and three Sangiacs; of the Christians about 30 were slain and some of the Knights wounded.

The Turkes repuls'd with fo much loss in two assaults, began again to murmur and discommend the enterprize as rash and impossible. Which Solyman perceiving, began to despair, and to be offended against Mustapha. The mean time Peri B yha to preserve himself in the good Opinion and favours of the Grand Signiour, press'd him continually to make a furious battery of 17 Canons against the Italian Post: But the besieged still repair'd with fo much speed and diligence whatever the Enemies Artillery ruin'd, and play'd their great and small shot with

with fo much success, that the Turks durst hardly peep out of their Trenches. The Beglerbeg of Natolia did the same against the Post of Provence, and fell to mining very industriously, being advis'd thereto by a treacherous Greek, who under pretence of trade had well observ'd the strength of the City. But the most remarkable accident was the killing of the Governour of Negropont, and Solyman's Favorite, who riding by the Italian Post richly clad with a red Battoon in his hand, was hit by a musket-bullet from the Italian Post, and fell down dead immediately; to the great grief of Solyman.

Peri enrag'd against the Italians, resolv'd to make a most terrible assault upon their Platsorm; which he did so unexpectedly and with so much speed, that the sentinels that stood without the Entrenchment were kill'd before they could be succour'd. But the Italians taking the Alarum, and being well seconded by the Grand Master and his usual guard, in an hours time the Bastion was well soak'd with the Blood of the Turks. Peri, sinding such

fuch a stout refistance here, and believing that other places were left naked, gave immediate order for other forces to affail the New Bastion of the Grand Master Carretta; but there the Chevalier Angelot Captain of the Bastion so behav'd himself, having a good number of Souldiers and Citizens with him, that the most part of the Turks were either kill'd or wounded, and the Flanking Artillery of other Bastions made fuch havock among the thick multitudes of the Turks, that at length, quite difmay'd, they began to retire. Peri thereupon feeing the Souldiers would no longer abide the heat of fuch a terrible encounter, founded a general Retreat, though with the loss of more men then in the former combats.

d

6

in

T

(0

sh

en

CO

Not long after Mustapha, covetous to repair his honour, and to regain the favour of the Grand Signiour, refolv'd to give a third assault to the Bastion of England. He imparted his resolution to the Achmat, who agreed with him at the same time to assail the Bastions of Spain and Auvergne.

Upon

Upon the 3d. of September Mustapha unexpectedly fell upon the Bastion, mounted the Ruins, and fix'd their Enfigns neer the Rhodian Entrenchments, and at the same time endeayour'd to make their way forward. The fight was terrible and doubtful: neither was Mustapha wanting in any part of a judicious and couragious Captain. Achmat also at the same time play'd two Mines, one in the Auvergnian, the other in the Spanish Post. The Auvergnian Mine provid in effechual; the Spanish Mine brought down a confiderable part of the wall of the Barbacan of the faid Bastion. And yet for these dreadful Ruins, the Christians to well behav'd themselves inevery place, that the Turks, having lost above 3000 men, were forc'd to remeat with shame to their Trenches. Two dayes after the Jewish Physitian (often spok'n of before) was discover'd shooting an Arrow into the Turkish Camp, with a Letter fasten'd to the end of it. Thereupon he was apprehended; and upon his examination confess'd that he was a Spy for the Ti Turks:

Turks; that he had fent them five Letters; that he had given them feveral advices; and had encourag'd them to continue the Siege: For which He was

condemn'd to be quarter'd.

After these Repulses, and the giving fire to three other Mines foon atter. that did little or no harm, the Batha's confulted together, and resolv'd to give a general affault upon fore several places of the City all at a time. Solyman approv'd their Resolution, assembl'd his Captains together, encourag'd and chear'd them up; and affur'd them of Victory; and by publick Proclamation gave the common Souldiers the whole Plunder of the City. Thus the whole Army refum'd their wonted courage, and full of Hopes prepar'd themselves for a general Assault. As a preparation to which the Basba's order the English Bulwark, the Posts of Spain and Auvergne, and the Italian Platform to be batter'd for two dayes together, on purpose to widen and en large the Breaches.

The Grand Master observing this universal motion of the Enemy, and

their

fe

r

in

th

th

af

Mo

15

Si

41

4 3

4 6

Hot Wo

" 1

OF

"br

" of

their continual Batteries for 2 days together, with an extraordinary diligence, prepar'd for his defence. Day and night he visited all the Posts, earnestly befought every one to be watchful and ready; and having taken a little repose inhis armes, by break of day he rang'd the Souldiers in their feveral Posts; and that there might remain no fear or astonishment among them, he made "them a short speech, Declaring "to them the glorious opportunity "which offer'd it felf for them to fig-"nalize their Zeal for the honour of "God, & their fidelity to their Order "and the welfare of Christendom; and "their affection to a people that had "liv'd under their Dominion for above "200 years. He gave them to un-"derstand how often they had prov'd "their own valour and the timidity "of the Enemy. That though their "number were great, yet that there was yet a fufficient number left of "brave and valiant men to defend "a just cause, and repet the force of Ambition and perfidious impie-"ty. That they were to confider Ii 2

t.

S

m

35

1

is

ir

"their Enemies were a fort of igno-"rant people, forc'd on by their Ba " tha's, for fear of encurring the dif-"pleafure of their Mafter, to whom "they had represented the enterprize " fo eafy: that they themselves were " perfons of honour, dedicated from Stheir Infancy to the service of God. "And therefore he befought and con-"jur'd them to do their duties.

The Turks by break of day dif charg'd all their Artilleriy at once, that they might pass the Moat under the covert of the smoak; and that don, they boldly fell on in all places at once The Grand Mafter posted himself in the English Bulwark, as being the weakest place. Nor was the Spanish Artillery a little favourable to the English, flanking the Turks, and making agreat flaughter among them infomuch that they were almost red dyntomrecoyle; when Mustapha's Licutenant throwing himself among them, pray dementreated, othreaten'd promised and heading them himfell at t brought them on again; though to his cost, being the first manslain with

Canon

C

th

hi

an

di

M

fu

m

Y

to

G

rag

and

qu

otl

WC

car

me

fto

ing

But

bat

the

hay

mei

him

a

1.

1at

es

ed

eiè

le

rìd

ea-

g

h

101

Canon Bullet as he was mounting the Ruins. The Turks enrag'd by his fall, discharg'd their small shot and arrows like hail upon the Rhodians. And Mustapha observing their Metall, fent them continually fresh supplies, and with fair words and promifes exhorted them to their Duties. Yet could they not force the befieg'd toftir a foot, who in the view of the Grand Master with an invincible courage fustain'd all that Impetuosity, and at the same time fought with e qual valour and obstinacy in all the other Quarters. The very women were not unferviceable; while fome carry'd Bread, Wine and other refreshments to the Souldiers, others threw stones; others pour'd down boyling Oyle and water upon the Enemy. But the greatest danger of the Comm bat was in the Spanish Post, where a's the Aga General of the Janissaries, having pick'd out the choicest of his rìè men, march'd himself to the Assault elf at the head of them, who follow'd to him with fuch a Refolution, that they Ii 3 cover'd

cover'd all the Breach, gain'd the platform above; and planted forty of their Enfigns upon it, with the same violence rushing on to the Barricado's, not minding the prodigious slaughter of their own that fell on every fide. Thereupon the Knights and Souldiers in the Spanish Bulwark, seeing the distress of those in the Post, ran to the affiftance of their friends, leaving only some few for a guard behind. Which certain of the Turks that lay conceal'd behind the rubbish perceiving, presently mounted the Bulwark, and made themselves Masters of it; pull'd down the Enfigns of the Christians, and fetting up their own, cry'd out in their own Language, Victory, and invited their Companions to affift them. Upon which Achmats Regiment advane'd; but the Auvergnian & Spanish Artillery soon stopp'd their Career, So that the Grand Master bei ng advertiz'd of this new accident, left the English, and entring the Spanish Post, charg'd the Enemy so vigoroufly, that he put them absolutely to

10

of

16

s,

er

e.

rs

1e

ne

ly

h

1.

g, id

d

in

nd

ft i-% ir

t,

10

So

to flight. Then feeing the Spanish Bastion master'd by the Turks, he sent the Commander of Bourbon with a Company of stout Souldiers with order to enter the Mine and Casemat, and to mount the Bastion. Which he did fo effectually, that in a short time he wholly regain'd it. Notwithstanding all this, the Aga with fresh forces return'd to the assault of the Spanish Post; and the Grand Master having left a fufficient Guard in the Bastion, return'd to the defence of the same, and fending for two hundred fresh men from St. Nicholas Tower, lafter a bloody fight of fix hours, forc'd the Turks to abandon their Colours, and to retreat to their trenches, after the loss of above 15000 men. Solyman was so highly incens'd against Mustapha upon this defeat, that he condemn'd him to be shot to death with arrows. Peri Basha, upon the prefumption of his Age, his merits, and his Authority, coming to intercede for Mustapha, was sentenc'd to the same death. And both had suffer'd Ii 4 had

had not Achmat Basha and all the rest of the Principal Commanders, prostrate at Solymans seet, implor'd their

pardon.

Solyman seeing all his attempts upon the City of Rhodes fo vain and fruitless, fell into such a deep melancholy, that he shut himself up in his Pavilion for several dayes, and would not be seen, resolving to raise the siege and to be gone. The great Commanders whose hopes lay all in the Mines, finding their expectations frustrate, refolv'd to raise the Camp. Nay several had carry'd their baggage to the Sea fide, and feveral Companies had quitted the Trenches. When an Albanese Souldier slipping out of the Town, gave intelligence to the Turks, that the greatest part of the Knights and Souldiers were either kill'd or wounded in the last General Assault. Other Traytours wrought the same, adviz'd them to stay, affuring them that the City could not hold out two Affaults more. And it was afterwards known that the Chevalier D'Amaral wrought

wrought to the same purpose, and encourag'd the continuance of the fiege. Upon this Intelligence the Captains chang'd their Resolutions, divulg'd the news through the Army, and began to batter the City more furiously then before. Solyman also to let the Souldiers understand his Resolution, and to encourage them, began to build him a pleasure-house upon Palermos Hill. Mustapha also, though he had orders to repair to his Government, ventur'd to give three Assaults successively upon the English Bastion with the Mamalucks, who were so ill entertain'd, the greatest part of them being kill'dor wounded, that the rest retir'd to their Quarters, refolving to return no more. Peri fecretly undermind the Italian Bastion, & the Mine indeed made a terrible noise and shaking, but took vent on the Camp side, and kill'd a great many of the Turks.

Mustapha having such ill success, thought it not convenient to stay any longer, so that upon his departure Achmat was made General. He con-

tinu'd

tinu'd the siege with the same violence, so that there was not a day pass'd wherein he did not both batter, Assault and undermine the desences of the City. However the Grand Master remitted nothing of his wonted care and diligence, sighting and hazarding his person every where, where need requir'd, beyond what was reasonable for a person of his degree and

Importance.

And now when it was almost too late, those conspiracies and treasons were discover'd, which were the loss of the Island. For in the first place Lucio Custrophilaca, a Rhodian, and a person of great wealth, reputation and alliances, who had the charge of the fortifications, the bread and ammunition was perceiv'd, at a time and in a place very much to be suspected, to have shot an arrow into the Turkish Camp, who was thereupon lay hold on, examin'd, and put upon the wrack, but would consess nothing to the purpose. Next to him Blas Diez Servant to the Chancellour

cellour D'Amaral, was taken in the fame fact, and being put to the Torture, confess'd his Masters Treason, declaring how he had wrote to the Turks Basha's to continue the Siege, for that both men and provisions fail'd in the City. Thereupon the Grand Master caus'd the Chancellour to be apprehended, who being examin'd and tortur'd, would confess nothing himself; but being, convicted by sufficient testimonies, consirm'd to his face by his Servant, his Servant was hang'd, and he beheaded, dying without any sign of repentance or Christian devotion.

In the mean time the Canons of the Enemy thunder'd against the Bastion of Italy, where they ruin'd all the defences and Barricado's that Martinengo had rais'd; by which means they advanc'd their Trenches to the very foot of the Breach. The Bastion of England was also beaten down to the Ground, and the most part of the Barricado's and entrenchments ruin'd, so that some advis'd the quitting and blowing it up. But because that signifi'd

fignifi'd little in regard of the vast numbers of the Turks, the Grand Master resolv'd to hold it out to the utmost, and to that end gave the command of it to the Chevalier John de Bin, who

kept it to the last.

At this time arriv'd the Chevalier de Rocque Martin with twelve Knights, a hundred Souldiers and some Ammu-But notwithstanding this fmall relief, the Grand Master observing the desperate condition of the City (for now in some places there were no other defences but beames and boards between the Enemy and him, beside that they had set up three Pravilions within the City neer the Rhodian entrenchments) fent away to Candy for Souldiers, Ammunition and victuals, which the Duke of Candy had provided, as also to Naples to haften the fuccours, which the winter feafon hinder'd from coming.

In the mean while the Turks gave too desperate Assaults upon the Italian, and Spanish Platforms, but were still repuls'd with the loss of a-

bove

bove 3000 men. Infomuch that Achmat finding it impossible to take the City by force, resolv'd to give no more Atlaults, but rather chose to preserve his men, who were grown quite weary of the Christian valour; nevertheless he continu'd his batteries, and advanc'd his Trenches, thinking to creep by degrees into the City. Solyman also thinking to make short work caus'd several Letters to be shot into the City, inviting the Inhabitants to furrender, offering them all the Immunities they could defire; and threatning on the other fide in case of obstinacy, all the severity imaginable. Peri also suborn'd a Genoese, who having libertynto speak to the Knights, adviz'd them as Christians to confider the deplorable condition of the City, and told them withal, that if they were fo dispos'd, he could put them in a way to make an honourable compofition; but they believing him to be fome impostor, fent under hand by Solyman or his Basha's, gave little credit to his words. Two dayes after

fo

he came to the same place, pretending he had a Letter from the Grand Signiour, but then they bid him retire, and to force him the sooner so to do, they shotathim.

Some while after came the Albanian Souldier before mention'd, pretending Letters also from Solyman to the Grand Master. But then the Grand Master

forbid any farther Parlying.

However these offers were divulg'd abroad in the City, which begat in many a defire to heark'n to propositions of peace as more regarding their wives and Children then their honour. And it was carry'd fo far, that some of the Citizens went and declar'd their defires to the Metropolitan, and some of the Grand Cross, requesting them to declare their grievances to the Grand Master. But he severely check'd them, telling them that it was not a request to be mention'd; that they should rather resolve to die for the common liberty, and the Honour of the Order. The next day they came and befought him again to provide for

for the Common fafety, for that they were affur'd that the Citizens would yeild to a treaty, rather then be cut in pieces themselves, their wives and children. Then the Grand Master finding himself press'd and importun'd of all hands, submitted to necessity, and call'd a general Council. So foon as the Council was fat, a Petition was presented to the Grand Master, humbly requesting him to think of a Capitulation; or at least to give them leave to secure their wives and children; and at the foot of the petition was an intimation that if the Grand Master would not, they would provide for them themselves. In this distress the Grand Master: desirous to know the condition of the City more particularly, before he would resolve any farther, requir'd the advice of the Prior of St. Giles, and Martinengo, who both declar'd in full Council that in either consciences, and upon their Honour and allegeance, they could not think the City any longer tenable, the Enemy being lodg d forty

de

to

Fo

th

tr

ur

to

Ti

fu

N

ar

de

li

f

forty yards one way, and 30 yards another way within the City, so that it was impossible for them to retire any farther, nor for the Enemy to be

beaten out.

Upon the advice and Relation of two fuch judicions and great men, the whole Council confidering how much it concern'd them to preserve the holy Reliques and the fouls and honour offo many Christian Women and Children, and the evident danger of the whole Orders being difpierc'd and abolish'd, if all that were there should be lost, resolv'd with one accord to Capitulate. The Grand Master still lay'd before them, the duty that lay upon them to preferve the honour of the Order, which had never yet bin defil'd with any stain of cowardice or publilanimity, having alwaies preferr'd their honour and Death before the fafety of their Lives, But the Council overrul'd him with fo many circumstantial and folid reasons, that he was constrain'd to yield to the present and inevitable necessity,

necessity, and their grave advice. This design Heav'n was so far pleas'd to tavour, that Solyman began first. For he first set up an Ensign upon the Church of St. Mary de Lermonitra; and then the Grand Master set up another upon the Mill belonging to the Cosquin Gate. Immediately two Turks came out of the Trenches, desiring to parley: upon which the Grand Master sent forth the Prior of St. Giles and Martinengo; to whom the Turks deliver'd a Letter from Solyman.

This Letter was read in Council; wherein Solyman demanded a furrender of the Town, & offer'd the Knights liberty to be gone, with fecurity for their persons and their Baggage: which if they would not accept, he was resolv'd to put all to the sword. Thereupon in consideration onely of the people and Inhabitants of the Town, the same Resolution was again taken, and the Chevalier Anthony de Grolee, and Robert Perucci, Judge of the Castillians, were commissionated to attend Solyman. So soon

as they were gone forth, a near Kinfman of Achmats, and a Trucheman much favour'd by the Grand Turk, were admitted unto Rhodes as Hoftages, and a truce was concluded for

a in a fi v v ii t c t

bt rt7et(f

three dayes.

The next day Achmat presented the Embassadours to Solyman, who declar'd to him what they had in commission, Solyman to maintain his Reputation, firmely deny'd that he had ever wrote or fent to the Grand Mafter; nevertheless fince the Grand Master had fent to him upon the same Occasion, he commanded them to let him know his mind, which was the fame that he had written, and demanded his Resolution within three dayes, and that in the mean time there should be no working toward the repair of their fortifications, being firmly refolv'd, though all Turky perish'd, not to stir out of the Island, till he had Rhodes in his possesfion. And having fo faid, he difmis'd them. Perucci return'd to the City. But Achmat kept the Chevalier Grollee with

with him, led him into his Pavilion, and caus'd him to drink with him; and discoursing of several passages in the siege, Achmat told him with a great oath; that above forty thousand Turks had bin slain, and as many were sick and wounded. Peruoci having made his report to the Council, it was resolv'd upon good considerations that they should not accept those conditions the first time, but send other Commissioners.

In the mean time certain of the Citizens took upon them, and were mightily offended that the Capitulation was begun, without their privity. Declaring also that they would never confent to any fuch conditions, but rather die with their Swords in their hands for their liberty, then furrender themselves to the power of the Turk. For that whatever the Turk promis'd, he would be fure to exercise nothing, but rapine and slaughter as he had done at Belgrade. The Grand Master observing this Grecian fickleness, told them in friendly man-Kk 2 ner

ner that the Refolutions he had taken, were refolv'd upon upon mature deliberation; which confultations were to be kept secret that they might not come to the Enemies knowledge, and that it was more for their safety then for the good of the Order, that they made any conditions at all. To which purpose he was sending away other Commissioners the better to assure himself of Solymans word and sidelity. With which answer the Citizens shew'd themselves very well satisfy'd.

Upon this two other Commissioners were dispatch'd away, Raymond Marquet, and Lopezde Pas, both Spanish Knights, who represented to Solyman that the Grand Master had to confer with several people of several Nations that the time Limited was too short, and therefore desir'd that he would be pleas'd to grant them a longer time. Solyman not relishing this discourse without saying any more, commanded Achmat to continue his batteries, which were begun

a

n

tl

begun again upon the 15th. of December and fo the Truce was broken- Solyman however detain'd one of the Commissioners, which shew'd that he had yet fome inclinations to to Capitulate. The Grand Master obferving the Hostility begun again, and that the Turks advanc'd with their Trenches farther and farther into the Town, fent for them that hinder'd the treaty, and protested to live and die with them, and commanded all the Inhabitants to repair home to their Quarters there to keep. guard, and that no person should quit his Quarters upon pain of Death. This Order was observed for two days, but the 3d. a young man left his Quarters and went and lay at home, for which the Grand Master commanded him to be hang'd. Some few days after that, all the rest of the Inhabitants lost both their courage and their patience, and forfook the walls and breaches, fo that the Turks might eafily have enter'd, had not the Grand Master withstood them Kk 3 with

with that small handful of men which he had left him; which some few dayes after was a little augmented by the coming of the Chevalier D'Andugar, and the Chevalier Farfan an English man, with a hundred Souldiers and some Wine.

This Wine was a great consolation to the City, besides that the Ship made fuch Bravado's as it enter'd the Port, that the Turks generally believ'd it had brought a Relief of above a Thousand men. However the Turks continu'd their Assaults, and particularly they made a violent onlet upon the Spanish Barbacan, from which, though they were at first repuls'd, yet returning with fuch vast numbers the Rhodians were overwhilm'd and oppress'd by multitude, and forc'd to retire into the City. The Turks having gain'd the Barbacan, presently came to the foot of the English wall, and by the Ruins of the Barbacan got to the top of it, and there planted several of their Colours. The Citizens Leholding the Extream danger

h

W

d

n-

n

rs

n

P

ie

a-

e

d

1-

n

e-

r-

7-

d

danger they were in, confess'd their folly, and befought the Grand Master, as the common Father, to provide for their fafety, who gave them liberty to constitute Deputies of their own to attend Solyman, and to procure particular fecurity from him for themselves, and order'd them to go

along with the Chevalier Grollee.

The Grand Master however having fome hopes of relief, to the end he might temporize for a while, fent Perucci first to shew to Solyman a Let. ter of Bajazet his Grandfather, wherein he bequeath'd his malediction to those of his successours that should make war against Rhodes. Perucci address'd himself to Achmat, who desirous to fee the Letter, took it, and having torn it to pieces, threw it under his feet in great disdain. Having fo done, he fent Perucci back to the Grand Master, to tell him, that if he did not fuddenly return Solyman an answer, he must expect to be miserable.

However the Grand Master had one more delay, which was to offer to Solyman by the proposal of the Chevalier de Grollee, otherwise call'd Passim, the expences and charges of the whole fiege, if he would rife from before it. But Achmat would not fuffer any fuch word to be deliver'd to Solyman, saying that Solyman had more regard to his honour and his Reputation then to all the Riches in the World. At length the Grand Master finding no way to avoyd an agreement, and that delay would be the Loss of all, vanquish'd his own courage, and overwhelm'd with grief and vexation, gave his word to furrender the Town upon the conditions propos'd. To which purpose he sent away the Chevalier Passim & the Deputies of the Town, who were presented to his Majesty; to whom the Knights declar'd that the Grand Master was now refolv'd to furrender the City upon the conditions propos'd to him, upon a full assurance in the faith and promifes of his Majesty, and hum. bly

ıd

of-

ne

d

es fe

ld

i-

d

es d

n

d

nef

S

bly entreated him to favour the Inhabitants in the petition which they had to present to him for their peace and fafety. The Inhabitants befought him to remove his Army a little farther off, that they might not receive any Injury either in their persons or goods, and that those that would be gone might depart in safety. Solyman accepted the offer of the Grand. Master, and promis'd to observe inviolably every article of the Capitulation. "That the Churches should " not be profan'd; that none of the "Children should be carry'd away "as Tribute Children to make Janif-" faries. That the Christians should "have the free exercise of their Re-"ligion. That the Inhabitants should " be exempt from all duties for five " years. That they that would might " depart in three years with their E-"states unmolested. That Solyman " should furnish the Order with Ships " fufficient to carry them and their "Subjects to Candy. That they " should carry off as many of their

ſe

hobe fe bad v n l t

"great Guns as they could Load." That the Castles of St. Peter, Lango, and the other Islands and Fortres."

"fes belonging to the Order shall be furrender'd to Solyman. After that

" Achmat fent into the City 400 Jani-

"faries with an Aga to take possession, and the Grand Master sent into

"the Camp for Hostages 25 Knights, "and as many Citizens, who were

" by Achmat curteoufly entertain'd.

In the mean time Achmat came to visit the Grand Master in the Moat of the Spanish Post, where after some discourse between them, he gave the Grand Master Notice that Solyman was desirous to see him, and therefore adviz'd him, as his best course, to go and wait upon him. The Grand Master unwilling to provoke Solyman, and to give him any occasion to break his word, by being severe either to the Knights or the Rhodians, resolv'd to follow Achmats advice. The next morning therefore he went, in a plain habit, accompani'd with several

i set

feveral of the Knights; and after he had attended for fome time before Solymans Tent, he was pre-fented with a noble Vest, that So-lyman gave him; which so soon as he had put on, he was intro-duc'd into the Grand Signiours Pavilion, and kiss'd his hand. Solyman receiv'd him curteously, chear'd him up, and told him by his interpreter, that it was a common thing to loose or gain Cities and Signiories through the Instability of Fortune; exhorted him to take his lofs patiently, and affur'd him of a most punctual performance of all his promises. Then turning to his own people. I cannot but pity, said he, this brave Man, whom in his O'd Age, Necessity thus compels to abandon the Seat of his own Dominion. The Grand Master return'd him thanks, befought him to remember what he had promis'd, and fo taking his leave, retir'd. Solyman caus'd him to be guarded into the City, and gave habits of honour to all the

Knights that attended him.

Three days after Solyman himfelf rode to view the Trenches, the Batteries, the Breaches, and the Tower of St. Nicholas. Upon his return he enter'd the Palace attended only by Achmat, and Ibrahim, then a Page, but highly belov'd by him, and ask'd for the Grand Master. When he saw him, he made a kind of offer to raise his Turbant from his head with his hand, out of respect not permitting the Grand Master to make any obeyfance to him below his dignity. Bidding him fear nothing, and telling him withall, if he had not time enough, he would allow him more. The Grand Master return'd him thanks, but desir'd nothing more of him then to be mindful of his promise. Thereupon Salyman remounted, and having view'd the Church of St. John, return'd to his Pavilion.

Upon

Peter D' Aubuffon.

Upon New-years day the Grand Master having taken his leave of Solyman, and embark'd as many of the choicest great Guns as the time would permit, attended by all the Knights, and as many of the best of the Citizens, who rather chose to follow his fortunes, then submit to the Tyranny of the Turks, went aboard the Galleys appointed to carry the disconsolate Traine, and the best of their goods, and steer'd away for Candy.

Thus did The Order of St. John

Thus did The Order of St. John loose Rhodes, after they had held and maintain'd it with so much constancy, so much Expence of treasure, and loss of blood, against the whole power of the Barbarous Mahometans, for the space of two hun-

and thirty years.

FINIS.

de to make a 25 - 200 000 La permite d'acted de es and as trany cizens, velio ser choic to follow his lordings tubmit to the Tyranit of de biledo ses a gua grad ty easy the light con-8 3 0 71 A November 1 Trylog select felans, for althanes of worth tary very

